1	INDEX TO EXHIBITS		2 17	six-page E-mail Printout	105
2			3 18	one-page E-mail Printout	105
3			4 19	two-page E-mail Printout	105
4 Ex	hibits For Identifi	cation	5 20	six-page E-mail Printout	105
5 1	Amended Complaint	6	6 21	five-page E-mail Printout	105
6 2	Answer and Counterclaims	6	7 22	five-page E-mail Printout	105
7 3	Reply to Answer and Countercla	aims 7	8 23	six-page E-mail Printout	105
8 4	RICO Case Statement	7	9 24	five pages of Wachovia	105
9 5	Supplemental Response to Defendants' First and Second	7	10 25	Credit Card Statements Donation Letter dated April	106
10	Sets of Interrogatories to Plaintiff		11	6, 2005, with one attachment	
11 6 12	Package of Redacted Copies of Handwritten Notes	7	12 26 13	Donation Letter dated June 13, 2005, with one attachment	106
13 7	two-page E-mail Printout	7	27 14	Donation Letter dated March 27, 2006, with two attachments	106
14 8	four-page Letter to William Pastille from Eric Hoyle	7		Donation Letter dated October 1, 2007, with one attachment	106
15 16 9	dated March 23, 2004 two-page E-mail Printout	7	16 29 17	Donation Letter dated April 7, 2006, with one attachment	106
17 10	Father John Fullerton from	7		Response to Defendants' Second Notice to Produce	106
18	Eric Hoyle dated May 11, 2004		19 31	2005 Schedule A - Itemized	229
19 11	one-page E-mail Printout	7	20	Deductions, with one attachment	
20 12	2 six-page E-mail Printout	7	21 32	2006 Schedule A - Itemized Deductions, with one attachment	229
21 13	B two-page E-mail Printout	8	22 33	Form 8283, Noncash Charitable	233
22 14	sixteen-page E-mail Printout	8	23	Contributions	
23 15	one-page E-mail Printout	105			
				Sue Ann Simonin Court Re	porting
	Sue Ann Simonin Court Ro	eporting			
				4	
	3				
			1 34	four-page Website Printout	237
1 16	two-page E-mail Printout	105	2 35	twenty-eight-page Website	237

	Printout	
3 36	one-page E-mail Printout 237	4 Page, Line Description
4 37	one-page E-mail Printout 237	5 116 11 Your entire journal, from the date you started keeping it through today
5		6
38 6	one-page E-mail Printout 237	126 7 Your entire journal, from the time you started keeping it until your last
39 7	fourteen-page E-mail Printout 237	entry. That includes wherever they are, spiral notebooks, whatever
40	two-page E-mail Printout 237	•
6 41 9	one page of Handwritten Notes 237	opposed to ones in a spiral binder
42	one page of Handwritten Notes 238	10 141 8 Any pages during the intervening
10 43	sixteen-page Website Printout 238	months that it appears to jump, from September, '07 to December 30th, '07
11 44	two-page Typewritten Document 238	12 162 10 Check your computer to see if you've
12	entitled Thoughts on the Order of St. Benedict	had any correspondence to or from e-mail address embase-exchange@yahoo.com
13 45	Transcript of Recorded 269	14
14	Conversation Between Eric	208 14 Fax that was put together jointly that 15 went out to some sort of law enforcement
15	Hoyle and Bridget Burrows	16 250 1 Information from the website from before
16		you joined or while you were at the monastery, and in particular a copy of
17		the info on Our Benedictine Community section that was in effect in the
18		summer of '05 through the time that you left in December of '07
19		20 250 11 Any copy of the info on Our Benedictine
20		Community pages of the website that you reviewed prior to joining the monastery
21		or you're aware of that you had at the time you were there
22		23
23		25
23		
		Sue Ann Simonin Court Reporting
	Sue Ann Simonin Court Reporting	
		6
	5	
		1 APPEARANCES:
1	INDEX TO DOCUMENT REQUESTS	2 CHAMBERLAIN D'AMANDA,
2		By K. WADE EATON, ESQ., 3 1600 Crossroads Building,
		Two State Street.

3

Rochester, New York 14614,

_	Appearing for the Plaintiff.	(Complemental Description As Defendants Find
5	DUKE, HOLZMAN, PHOTIADIS & GRESENS, LLP,	6	a Supplemental Response to Defendants' First
6	By CHARLES C. RITTER, JR., ESQ., and ELIZABETH A. KRAENGEL, ESQ.,	7	and Second Sets of Interrogatories to Plaintiff
7	1800 Main Place Tower, Buffalo, New York 14202,	8	was then received and marked as Exhibit 5,
8	Appearing for the Defendants.	9	a Package of Redacted Copies of Handwritten
9	PRESENT: Brother Michael Dimond Brother Peter Dimond	10	Notes was then received and marked as Exhibit 6,
10	Brother Feter Dilliona	11	a two-page E-mail Printout was then received
11		12	and marked as Exhibit 7,
12	(The following stipulations were entered	13	a four-page Letter to William Pastille from
13	into by both parties.)	14	Eric Hoyle dated March 23, 2004 was then received
14	It is hereby stipulated by and between counsel	15	and marked as Exhibit 8,
15	for the respective parties that the oath of the	16	a two-page E-mail Printout was then received
16	Referee is waived, that filing and certification	17	and marked as Exhibit 9,
17	of the transcript are waived, and that all	18	a three-page Letter to Rev. Father John
18	objections, except as to the form of the	19	Fullerton from Eric Hoyle dated May 11, 2004 was
19	questions, are reserved until the time of trial.	20	then received and marked as Exhibit 10,
20		21	a one-page E-mail Printout was then received
21	(Whereupon, an Amended Complaint was then	22	and marked as Exhibit 11,
22	received and marked as Exhibit 1,	23	a six-page E-mail Printout was then received
23	an Answer and Counterclaims was then		
			Sue Ann Simonin Court Reporting
	Sue Ann Simonin Court Reporting		Suc 7th Shiomi Court Reporting
	Sue Ann Sinionin Court Reporting		
			8
	7		
		1	and marked as Exhibit 12,
1	received and marked as Exhibit 2,	2	a two-page E-mail Printout was then received
2	a Reply to Answer and Counterclaims was then	3	and marked as Exhibit 13,
3	received and marked as Exhibit 3,	4	and a sixteen-page E-mail Printout was then
4	a RICO Case Statement was then received and	5	received and marked as Exhibit 14, for
5	marked as Exhibit 4,	6	identification.)

_	12 give a verbal response. Sometimes instinctively
7	13 an answer may be obvious and you'll say uh-huh or
8 ERIC EFIRD HOYLE,	14 nod. You actually have to verbalize it, yes or
9 207 Lawndale Drive,	15 know or explain yourself. Okay?
Winston-Salem, North Carolina, 27104,	16 A. Yes, that's fine.
after being duly called and sworn,	17 Q. And one last thing. Because we're taking this
testified as follows:	down, the objective here is to get responsive
13	answers, correct and complete answers to the
14 EXAMINATION BY MR. RITTER:	20 questions that I ask. And in that regard, if you
15	21 answer my question, I'm going to assume you
16 Q. Good morning, Mr. Hoyle. My name is Charles	22 understood it. If at any point in time I ask you
17 Ritter. I'm the attorney for Most Holy Family	23 a question and you don't understand it or you
18 Monastery and the other Defendants in this case.	Sue Ann Simonin Court Reporting
19 I'm going to ask you some questions today. Have	10
you ever been deposed before?	1 need clarification, please point that out to me.
21 A. No.	2 Okay?
22 Q. Okay. Just explain a few things. The court	3 A. Yes, I will.
23 reporter here is going to take down my questions	4 Q. Okay. Could you tell me, the address that you
Sue Ann Simonin Court Reporting	5 gave the court reporter, is that where you've
9	6 resided since 2008?
1 and your answers and we're going to try to have a	
2 clear record. In order to have a clear record,	7 A. No.8 Q. Okay. Could you tell me where you've resided
3 we can't talk at the same time, which means when	9 since you left Most Holy Family Monastery on or
4 you're answering a question I will try not to ask	10 about December 31st, 2007?
5 another one on top of your answer. It also means	
6 that if you think you know an answer, let me	11 A. Beginning when I returned to Winston-Salem, there
7 finish the question before you start to answer	have been three addresses.
8 it. Okay?	13 Q. Okay. Let me stop you there. When did you
9 A. Yes.	14 return to Winston-Salem?
10 Q. One of the other things is, since it's not	15 A. In mid January.
videotaped, it's typed, I'll call it, you have to	16 Q. Is that after leaving the hotel you stayed at
	17 briefly?

- 18 A. Yes.
- 19 Q. Okay. Can you tell me the addresses in
- Winston-Salem?
- 21 A. One was at Thales Road, but I don't remember the
- 22 street number.
- 23 Q. Anyone else reside there?

11

- 1 A. No.
- 2 Q. Did somebody else own the property?
- 3 A. It was a rental apartment.
- 4 Q. How long did you reside there?
- 5 A. From January, 2008 until May, 2008.
- 6 Q. Did you reside there by yourself?
- 7 A. Yes.
- 8 Q. Were there any others that resided at the
- 9 premises while you were there?
- 10 A. No one except a guest.
- 11 Q. And who was the guest?
- 12 A. Mary Scott.
- 13 Q. And how long was she there?
- 14 A. I don't recall.
- 15 Q. Days, weeks, months, hours?
- 16 A. Roughly two weeks, perhaps a little less.
- 17 Q. And where does she usually reside that she was
- 18 visiting you from?
- 19 A. She came from New York State.
- 20 Q. Okay. Where did you reside after May of '08?
- 21 A. 111 South Spruce Street, apartment A.
- 22 Q. Is that also in Winston-Salem?

23 A. Yes.

Sue Ann Simonin Court Reporting

12

- 1 Q. Also a rental?
- 2 A. Yes.
- 3 Q. Were you the tenant?
- 4 A. Yes.
- 5 Q. Did you pay the bills for the rent?
- 6 A. I did.
- 7 Q. Did anyone else reside there?
- 8 A. No.
- 9 Q. Did you have any guests while you were living
- 10 there?
- 11 A. No.
- 12 Q. How long did you reside there?
- 13 A. Until May, 2010.
- 14 Q. So you lived there for two years?
- 15 A. Yes.
- 16 Q. You never had any house guests or visitors?
- 17 A. Well, I had people come in other than myself for
- brief times, but never any -- never anyone
- 19 staying the night I don't believe.
- 20 Q. And where did you move to in May of 2010?
- 21 A. To my present address.
- 22 Q. Which is what, the one you gave the court
- 23 reporter?

Sue Ann Simonin Court Reporting

- 1 A. Yes.
- 2 Q. Do you live there alone?
- 3 A. Yes.

- 4 Q. Have you ever had any overnight guests at that
- 5 residence?
- 6 A. Not that I recall.
- 7 Q. Is it a property you own or you rent?
- 8 A. I own it.
- 9 Q. And when did you buy it?
- 10 A. May, 2010.
- 11 Q. Where did you get the money to buy it?
- 12 A. From a mortgage and from my own accounts and some
 - 13 from my parents.
 - 14 Q. When you say your own accounts, are those
 - 15 accounts in your name or in the name of a trust
 - 16 or both?
 - 17 A. What I was referring to was accounts in my own
 - 18 name.
 - 19 Q. At any point, at any time in your life, have you
 - 20 ever seen or been treated by a psychiatrist or
 - 21 psychologist?
 - 22 A. Could you clarify what you mean by seen?
 - 23 Q. Had an appointment with.

14

- 1 A. Yes, I've had an appointment with a psychiatrist
- 2 or psychologist, I'm not sure which, but not in
- 3 regard to myself.
- 4 Q. What was it in regard to?
- 5 A. A family member.
- 6 Q. Your relationship with your mother?
- 7 A. Could you clarify the question?
- 8 Q. Was the reason for you visiting the psychologist,

- 9 was it due to issues concerning your relationship
- 10 with your mother?
- 11 A. I don't know if that is a precise
- 12 characterization of the reason.
- 13 Q. Okay. Then you help me out. You tell me why you
- 14 went. Why did you go see the psychologist?
- 15 A. The psychologist or psychiatrist was seeing my
- 16 mother and wanted to speak with me.
- 17 Q. About what?
- 18 A. About my mother.
- 19 Q. What about your mother?
- 20 MR. EATON: Let's go off the record.
- 21 (Discussion off the record.)
- 22 BY MR. RITTER:
- 23 Q. Mr. Hoyle, you identified that you had an

Sue Ann Simonin Court Reporting

- 1 appointment or a visit with a psychologist or
- 2 psychiatrist. Was that only on one occasion or
- 3 multiple occasions?
- 4 MR. EATON: You can answer.
- 5 THE WITNESS: Could you repeat the question, please?
- 6 BY MR. RITTER:
- 7 Q. You indicated that you were seen by or had an
- 8 appointment with a psychologist or psychiatrist.
- 9 We were talking about the subject matter having
- 10 something to do with your mother. And I asked
- 11 you how many times you had appointments or
- meetings with that psychologist or psychiatrist.
- 13 A. One time.

14 Q. Only one time? 15 A. Exactly. 16 Q. And when was it? 17 A. I don't recall precisely. I perhaps could give you a guess of what year it was. 19 Q. Was it before you -- was it before September, 2005? 20 21 A. Yes. 22 Q. Are you on any medication today? 23 A. No. Sue Ann Simonin Court Reporting 16 1 Q. Have you ever been prescribed any sort of medication during your life other than antibiotics? 4 A. I don't recall. 5 Q. Have you been prescribed any medications within the last two years? 7 A. Could I correct my answer? 8 Q. Sure. 9 A. I do recall. When I visited Honduras I was prescribed some type of medication to protect 11 against some sort of tropical disease, but I 12 don't remember. 13 Q. Have you ever been prescribed any medications to treat depression? 15 A. No. 16 Q. To treat schizophrenia?

18 Q. To treat any other sort of mental health disorder

17 A. No.

or issue?

19

20 A. No. 21 Q. Have you ever been prescribed sleeping pills? 22 A. No. 23 Q. Have you ever been prescribed narcotics? Sue Ann Simonin Court Reporting 1 A. I'm not clear on exactly what that means. 2 Q. Painkillers. 3 A. Yes. 4 Q. And when were you prescribed painkillers? 5 A. After my hernia surgery in around the year 2001. 6 Q. Okay. In the last three years since December 31st, 2007, have you taken any of the type of 8 drugs I just identified, antidepressants, drugs to treat schizophrenia, narcotics, painkillers of 10 any sort? 11 A. Aside from Tylenol and such things, no. 12 Q. Have you consumed any alcohol this morning? 13 A. No. 14 Q. Okay. I have in front of you the Complaint -the Amended Complaint that you filed in this case. Do you see that document? 16 17 A. Yes. 18 Q. Okay. You're familiar with that document, you reviewed it before it was filed? 20 A. Yes. 21 Q. Take a look at paragraph twenty-three. 22 Twenty-two and twenty-three. This is under the

caption, the Order of Saint Benedict. Do you see

Sue Ann Simonin Court Reporting

- 1 that?
- 2 A. Yes.
- 3 Q. Okay. In part, in paragraph twenty-two, you
- 4 allege, members of the Order of Saint Benedict
- 5 are permitted to use the suffix OSB after their
- 6 names. Do you see that?
- 7 A. Yes.
- 8 Q. And just before that it says, the Benedictine
- 9 Confederation is the international governing body
- 10 of the order. Do you see that?
- 11 A. Yes.
- 12 Q. Next paragraph says, new Benedictine monks and
- 13 monasteries come into being by permission of and
- in association with existing Benedictine monks
- 15 and monasteries. Do you see that?
- 16 A. Yes.
- 17 Q. And just so that we're clear on the record about
- 18 certain terms, if I use the phrase post Vatican
- 19 Two Catholic church, do you understand what that
- 20 means?
- 21 MR. EATON: Why don't you explain what it means so
- that we all understand.
- 23 THE WITNESS: I would prefer that you clarify what

19

- 1 you mean by that.
- 2 BY MR. RITTER:
- 3 Q. I'm going to ask you to explain some things for
- 4 me. There's this fellow over in Rome who uses
- 5 the term pope. Do you recognize him to be the

- 6 pope?
- 7 A. No.
- 8 Q. Why not?
- 9 A. I believe that he does not profess the Catholic
- 10 faith.
- 11 Q. All right. And he has a bunch of cardinals that
- 12 he works with, right?
- 13 BROTHER PETER DIMOND: Alleged.
- 14 BY MR. RITTER:
- 15 Q. People who call themselves cardinals, is that
- 16 correct, Eric?
- 17 A. I believe it is.
- 18 Q. Okay. And they are part of an organized
- 19 religion, are they not?
- 20 A. Yes.
- 21 Q. And what would you call that organized religion?
- 22 A. I call it the Vatican Two church.
- 23 Q. And do you profess to follow that religion?

Sue Ann Simonin Court Reporting

- 1 A. No.
- 2 Q. What religion do you profess to follow?
- 3 A. What I believe to be the Roman Catholic religion
- 4 as it has been practiced throughout the
- 5 centuries.
- 6 Q. How do you define the Roman Catholic religion?
- 7 A. It is the doctrines and practices that have been
- 8 prescribed and followed by the Catholic popes,
- 9 councils, doctors and saints since apostolic
- 10 times.

- 11 Q. What you refer to as the Vatican Two church, was
- 12 that at one point in time an organization that
- 13 adhered to or followed the Roman Catholic
- 14 religion?
- 15 A. Could you clarify that question?
- 16 Q. Well, you had referred to as the Vatican Two
- 17 church the people who call themselves pope and
- 18 cardinals in Rome and all those who fall under
- 19 their governance. Was there a point in time
- where that body of governance, that religious
- 21 hierarchy, was or adhered to the Roman Catholic
- 22 religion as you just defined it?
- 23 A. I'm sorry. It's difficult for me to understand

 Sue Ann Simonin Court Reporting

21

- 1 exactly what you asked in order to answer it
- 2 correctly.
- 3 Q. The Roman Catholic religion that you identified,
- 4 does it have any organizational hierarchy?
- 5 A. The Roman Catholic religion that I identified has
- 6 a hierarchy of offices such as pope and bishops,
- 7 which are part of its construction, but these
- 8 offices are not always filled.
- 9 Q. Are any of them filled at the present time?
- 10 A. I don't know.
- 11 Q. Can you identify anybody who you believe to be a
- 12 pope or bishop within the Roman Catholic religion
- 13 today?
- 14 A. No.
- 15 Q. Can you identify anyone who you believe to be a
- 16 pope or bishop within the Roman Catholic religion

- 17 as of December 31st, 2007?
- 18 A. No.
- 19 Q. Can you identify anyone that you believe to be a
- 20 pope or bishop of the Roman Catholic religion as
- 21 of September 1st, 2005?
- 22 A. No.
- 23 Q. Can you identify anyone that you believe to be a Sue Ann Simonin Court Reporting

- 1 pope or bishop of the Roman Catholic religion as
- 2 of January 1st, 2005?
- 3 A. No.
- 4 Q. Was there a point in time when you yourself
- 5 professed to follow and practice the religion you
- 6 identified as the Vatican Two church?
- 7 A. Could you repeat the question again?
- 8 MR. RITTER: Go ahead if you can do it.
- 9 (Whereupon, the above-requested question was
- then read back by the reporter.)
- 11 THE WITNESS: Could you clarify the question so that
- 12 I can answer it more precisely? If I were to say
- 13 yes or no, it would be unclear.
- 14 BY MR. RITTER:
- 15 Q. Was there ever -- the person in Rome who calls
- 16 himself the pope today, who is that?
- 17 A. Joseph Ratzinger.
- 18 Q. Okay. Did you ever, at any point in time,
- 19 believe or recognize him to be the pope?
- 20 A. As far as I recall, no.
- 21 Q. If I refer to an individual who used to call

- himself Pope John Paul the Second, do you knowwho that is?
 - Sue Ann Simonin Court Reporting

23

- 1 A. Yes.
- 2 Q. And he was publicly identified as a pope of the
- 3 Vatican Two church that you referred to, is that
- 4 right?
- 5 A. Yes.
- 6 Q. Did you ever believe or recognize Pope John Paul
- 7 the Second to be the pope?
- 8 A. Yes.
- 9 Q. And when was that?
- 10 A. Until sometime in roughly the spring of 2005.
- 11 Q. And referring back to the Complaint you have in
- 12 front of you, at paragraph twenty-two, the
- 13 capitalized term Benedictine Confederation, is
- 14 that an organization that exists under the
- 15 authority of what you identified as the Vatican
- 16 Two church?
- 17 A. Could you repeat the question?
- 18 Q. Your Complaint in paragraph twenty-two, you refer
- 19 to the Benedictine Confederation. Do you see
- 20 that?
- 21 A. Yes.
- 22 Q. Okay. And I'm asking you if that confederation
- 23 is a body that exists under or within the Vatican

Sue Ann Simonin Court Reporting

24

- 1 Two church.
- 2 A. To the best of my knowledge, the organization

- 3 with that name does exist under the Vatican Two
- 4 church.
- 5 Q. So it would not be an organization that adheres
- 6 to the Roman Catholic religion, then?
- 7 A. In regard to its official representatives that
- 8 are generally recognized nowadays, it is part of
- 9 the Vatican Two church.
- 10 Q. That wasn't the question I asked you. I asked
- 11 you whether they adhere to, follow or practice
- 12 the Roman Catholic religion, they being the
- 13 Benedictine Confederation and its members.
- 14 MR. EATON: Let me ask a question. Do you mean all
- of its members?
- 16 MR. RITTER: It's his term. He says it's the
- 17 international governing body of the order.
- 18 MR. EATON: But your question says -- requests a
- 19 response with regard to the Benedictine Order or
- 20 its members. I'm asking whether you mean all of
- 21 its members.
- 22 MR. RITTER: I'm asking about -- let's break it up.
- The confederation.

Sue Ann Simonin Court Reporting

- 1 THE WITNESS: Could you repeat the question?
- 2 MR. RITTER: Could you read it back, please?
- 3 (Whereupon, the above-requested question at
- 4 page 24, line 5, was then read back by the
- 5 reporter.)
- 6 BY MR. RITTER:
- 7 Q. I want to understand your testimony. The

- 8 Benedictine Confederation does not adhere to or
- 9 practice, in your view, the Roman Catholic
- 10 religion?
- 11 MR. EATON: Is that a question?
- 12 MR. RITTER: Yes.
- 13 THE WITNESS: I don't believe I have the specific
- 14 knowledge to answer that question --
- 15 BY MR. RITTER:
- 16 Q. Really?
- 17 A. -- precisely.
- 18 Q. You said they're part of the Vatican Two church,
- 19 though.
- 20 A. I believe that the officials who speak before the
- 21 world for the Benedictine Confederation are in
- 22 obedience to the authorities of the Vatican Two
- church, but the status of their subjects or

26

- 1 inferiors would not necessarily follow the same
- 2 religion.
- 3 Q. I want to take that apart. You said the public
- 4 what of the Benedictine Confederation? The
- 5 public speakers, the public heads, what did you
- 6 call it? The public officials?
- 7 A. The people who are generally recognized as the
- 8 authorities or officials of the Benedictine
- 9 Confederation.
- 10 Q. Okay. And you yourself, Eric Hoyle, would
- 11 consider those individuals to be heretics?
- 12 A. On the assumption that they adhere to the Vatican
- 13 Two religion, yes.

- 14 Q. Which they publicly profess to do?
- 15 A. Yes.
- 16 Q. And to the extent that they have people within
- 17 their organization that adhere to their teachings
- and follow their leadership, those individual
- 19 members of the Benedictine Confederation would
- also be heretics in your view?
- 21 A. I believe that question requires some inquiry
- 22 into the knowledge and intentions of the
- 23 individuals in the organization.

Sue Ann Simonin Court Reporting

- 1 Q. Would you agree with me that it's your view that
- 2 an individual who knowingly and openly accepts
- 3 and adheres to the Vatican Two church is a
- 4 heretic?
- 5 A. I believe that knowingly -- knowing adherence --
- 6 if you mean knowing as in knowing that the
- 7 Vatican Two religion is a substantial departure
- 8 from the Roman Catholic religion throughout the
- 9 centuries, then yes, people who are knowingly and
- 10 willfully following the new religion, yes, are
- 11 heretics.
- 12 Q. And when you say new religion, you mean the
- 13 Vatican Two church?
- 14 A. I do.
- 15 Q. And you put a lot of emphasis on knowing. Would
- 16 you agree with me that anyone who is a member of
- 17 the Benedictine Confederation or the Vatican Two
- 18 church is a non-Catholic?

- 19 A. I'm not willing to agree with such a bold
- 20 statement of the matter because I believe that
- 21 individual beliefs and intentions can affect the
- judgment of who has become a heretic.
- 23 Q. I didn't ask you about heretics. I asked you

28

- 1 about being Catholic.
- 2 A. Pardon me for not remembering your question.
- 3 Q. Okay. I asked you whether or not someone who is
- 4 a member of the Vatican Two church -- in your
- 5 view those individuals are non-Catholics, is that
- 6 correct?
- 7 A. As I was trying to say before, the matter can't
- 8 be stated in my opinion so bluntly as that.
- 9 Q. So you believe, then, it's your belief that
- 10 someone could be a member of the Vatican Two
- 11 church and be a Catholic?
- 12 MR. EATON: I think you need to define what member of
- 13 the Catholic church is. That might be the
- 14 difficulty here.
- 15 MR. RITTER: I'm having a lot of difficulty
- 16 understanding his answers. If he would like to
- 17 explain that, go for it.
- 18 BY MR. RITTER:
- 19 Q. How do you become a member of the Catholic
- 20 church?
- 21 A. My understanding is that to become a member of
- 22 the Catholic church requires a profession of
- 23 Catholic faith and a unity with the organization

Sue Ann Simonin Court Reporting

- 1 of the Catholic church.
- 2 Q. Okay. And if an individual attends mass
- 3 regularly at a church that associates with and
- 4 adheres to the Vatican Two church or religion
- 5 that you referred to, is such an individual
- 6 Catholic?
- 7 A. I believe that the judgment of that matter cannot
- 8 be made on the basis of the simple fact that they
- 9 attend a certain church.
- 10 Q. What if they attend a church and take communion
- and have the sacraments at a Vatican Two church,
- does that make them non-Catholic?
- 13 A. I believe it depends on their knowledge and
- intentions and that it would be possible for such
- 15 a person to be Catholic.
- 16 Q. How?
- 17 A. If the person were intending to practice the
- 18 Catholic religion of tradition of -- that's been
- 19 the same through the centuries and had not
- 20 realized that the buildings of the -- of this
- 21 true Catholic religion had been, so to speak,
- 22 taken over from the top of the organization by
- 23 people who meant to institute a new religion in

Sue Ann Simonin Court Reporting

- 1 the once-Catholic buildings.
- 2 Q. In other words, if they were ignorant of the
- 3 truth that you just described?
- 4 A. Yes. The truth about how a new religion was

- 5 being put in place in the Catholic buildings.
- 6 Q. Okay. And if they did have that knowledge, then
- 7 those individuals who attended such services
- 8 would be heretics?
- 9 A. Yes, if they have the knowledge and intention to
- 10 make a departure from the traditional Catholic
- 11 religion and to accept the new Vatican Two
- 12 religion.
- 13 Q. I'm going to do a parallel track to that now. If
- 14 an individual is presented with information about
- 15 the Roman Catholic religion, the true Roman
- 16 Catholic religion you've identified, and they
- 17 choose not to practice it, does that make them a
- 18 heretic?
- 19 A. That's not enough information to judge the
- 20 matter, because a heretic is a person who accepts
- 21 some truths of the Catholic religion and rejects
- 22 others on his own choice.
- 23 Q. What do you call somebody who just is presented

31

- 1 with information about the Roman Catholic
- 2 religion as you identified it and decides not to
- 3 adopt or follow it knowingly?
- 4 MR. EATON: Off the record.
- 5 (Discussion off the record.)
- 6 MR. EATON: Back on the record.
- 7 THE WITNESS: Such a person could be an infidel, that
- 8 is a person who never had the Catholic faith and
- 9 never professed any type of Christian belief, or
- 10 could be a heretic, in which case the person does

- 11 profess some sort of Christian belief but rejects
- the Roman Catholic religion.
- 13 BY MR. RITTER:
- 14 Q. So an infidel is someone who doesn't recognize
- 15 any part of Jesus Christ being an important
- 16 religious figure, is that right? I'm trying to
- 17 understand in laymen's terms what you just
- 18 described.
- 19 A. That is the general idea.
- 20 Q. Whereas a heretic could be someone like a Mormon
- 21 or a Methodist or a Lutheran or even a Vatican
- 22 Two church participant who accepts certain parts
- 23 of the Bible and its teachings or certain

Sue Ann Simonin Court Reporting

- 1 versions of the Bible but not the entire Roman
- 2 Catholic religion as you identified it, is that
- 3 right?
- 4 A. Yes.
- 5 Q. Okay. So by that definition, your sister,
- 6 Elizabeth Hoyle, she's a heretic, is that right?
- 7 A. Yes.
- 8 Q. And by that definition, your mother is a heretic?
- 9 A. Yes.
- 10 Q. And by that definition, your father is a heretic?
- 11 A. Yes.
- 12 Q. Okay. Now, if you're a heretic, does that mean
- 13 you're possessed by Satan?
- 14 A. No, not as a necessary consequence.
- 15 Q. Does it mean you're full of Satan?

- 16 A. I don't believe so, although that is strange
- 17 terminology that is unclear.
- 18 Q. How does one become a child of Satan?
- 19 A. Could you be more specific?
- 20 Q. Well, sure. You have made a claim in this case
- 21 that money that you inherited was given to the
- 22 Most Holy Family Monastery and you want it back,
- 23 right, under a variety of theories, correct?

33

- 1 A. Yes.
- 2 Q. And who did you inherit that money from?
- 3 It's not a trick question. It's one point
- 4 six million dollars. Do you remember where you
- 5 got it?
- 6 A. I don't recall the name of the trust it was in
- 7 when it came to me.
- 8 Q. Was it something your grandparents set up for
- 9 you? Was it a trust or some sort of inheritance
- 10 that your grandfather or grandmother set up for
- 11 you?
- 12 A. I believe some of it was from my grandfather and
- 13 some from my mother.
- 14 Q. Okay. And I was asking you questions about child
- of Satan, and you said you didn't understand that
- 16 phrase, is that right?
- 17 A. I believe I said it was a vague or unclear
- 18 phrase.
- 19 Q. Okay. In April of 2005, do you recall that you
- 20 referred to your grandmother as a child of Satan?
- 21 A. No, I don't recall it.

- 22 Q. You don't recall that. Do you recall saying that
- about your grandmother in October of 2005?

Sue Ann Simonin Court Reporting

34

- 1 A. I don't specifically recall saying it, although
- 2 you may have it in a document.
- 3 Q. Okay. And as you sit here today -- and I believe
- 4 I saw reference to this, I believe your
- 5 grandmother passed away. Is that right, some
- 6 years ago?
- 7 A. Yes.
- 8 Q. As you sit here today, do you believe she was a
- 9 child of Satan?
- 10 A. In the sense that she was not a member of the
- 11 Roman Catholic church and using the analogy or
- 12 the figure that there are two kingdoms in the
- world, the kingdom of Christ and the kingdom of
- 14 Satan, yes.
- 15 Q. And how is someone fortunate enough to be a
- 16 member of the kingdom of Christ?
- 17 A. By having supernatural faith, hope and charity.
- 18 Q. Do they have to follow the Roman Catholic
- 19 religion?
- 20 A. Yes.
- 21 Q. So following the logic, then, if one does not
- 22 follow the Roman Catholic religion, then they're
- a member of the kingdom of Satan?

Sue Ann Simonin Court Reporting

35

1 A. Yes.

- 2 Q. So that would include your grandmother, your
- 3 mother, your father and your sister, is that
- 4 right, as being members of the kingdom of Satan?
- 5 A. Based on the last information I have received
- 6 about the matter, yes.
- 7 Q. Don't you have a younger brother too?
- 8 A. Yes.
- 9 Q. What's his name?
- 10 A. John.
- 11 Q. And how old is John?
- 12 A. Twenty-one.
- 13 Q. Is John a member of the kingdom of Satan?
- 14 A. In the sense you're using it here, yes.
- 15 Q. I'm using your phrase as you explained it, Eric,
- 16 okay? I want to be real clear on that. I want
- 17 to know what you believe, because that's part of
- 18 what this case is about; money you gave, things
- 19 you believed.
- 20 So is any member of your family that's alive
- 21 today not a member of the kingdom of Satan?
- 22 A. Not that I'm aware of.
- 23 Q. How many people do you know that are not members

36

- 1 of the kingdom of Satan?
- 2 A. I don't know.
- 3 Q. Can you name any people other than -- are you a
- 4 member of the kingdom of Satan or the kingdom of
- 5 Christ?
- 6 A. I can't say that with certainty because
- 7 supernatural faith, hope and charity are not

- 8 known for certain, but I hope I am.
- 9 Q. You're trying to adhere to the principles and the
- 10 religious beliefs that would allow you to become
- 11 a member of the kingdom of Christ, is that a fair
- 12 statement?
- 13 A. Yes, to be one.
- 14 Q. Do you know anyone else who adheres to the same
- 15 principles and beliefs as you that are necessary
- 16 to hopefully become a member of the kingdom of
- 17 Christ?
- 18 A. Yes.
- 19 Q. Okay. How many people?
- 20 A. I don't know.
- 21 Q. Can you name -- give me any names?
- 22 A. Barons Weber.
- 23 Q. Anyone else? Anyone else?

Sue Ann Simonin Court Reporting

- 1 A. I don't know based on my own knowledge.
- 2 Q. Okay. I've seen -- in this case you produced a
- 3 bunch of documents where you've been
- 4 corresponding with people. How about a gentleman
- 5 by the name of Keith McKay, is he in your view,
- 6 based on his practices, a member of the kingdom
- 7 of Satan?
- 8 A. I don't know and I don't have sufficient
- 9 information to try to make a judgment like that.
- 10 Q. Does he adhere to the Roman Catholic religion as
- 11 you defined it, Mr. McKay?
- 12 A. I don't know.

- 13 Q. Are you aware that he has certain practices or
- 14 beliefs that are inconsistent with the Roman
- 15 Catholic religion?
- 16 A. As far as I understand it, yes, he does.
- 17 Q. Have practices and beliefs that are inconsistent
- 18 with the Roman Catholic religion?
- 19 A. Yes.
- 20 Q. And based on what we discussed before, that would
- 21 tend to make him a member of the kingdom of
- 22 Satan, would it not?
- 23 A. In his case, not necessarily, because the issue

38

- 1 of knowledge and intention comes into play, and I
- 2 don't have information about what he is doing as
- 3 we speak, or believing or intending. I believe
- 4 he could be honestly mistaken about some things
- 5 and that honest mistake --
- 6 Q. What things might he be honestly mistaken about
- 7 that you're aware of?
- 8 A. The propriety of attending mass at certain
- 9 places.
- 10 Q. That's the issue that -- the reason why you claim
- 11 you left the Most Holy Family Monastery, isn't
- 12 it?
- 13 A. Yes. It was about mass attendance.
- 14 Q. And in fact, shortly after you left, you put up
- what I'll refer to as a Genesis website, where
- 16 you published to the world your writings and
- 17 analysis of mass attendance issues, correct?
- 18 A. Yes.

- 19 Q. And actually, you sent a draft of that to Mr.
- 20 McKay to read through, didn't you?
- 21 A. I don't recall.
- 22 Q. You discussed the writing that was on the Genesis
- 23 webpage with Mr. McKay, correct?

Sue Ann Simonin Court Reporting

- 1 A. Yes.
- 2 Q. You had e-mail correspondence with him as well
- 3 about it, correct?
- 4 A. I don't recall.
- 5 Q. Did he, in fact, tell you after reading it that
- 6 he wanted to reflect on it?
- 7 A. Yes.
- 8 Q. And did he, in fact, after that tell you that he
- 9 didn't agree with it?
- 10 A. Yes.
- 11 Q. So he's knowingly rejecting your position on mass
- 12 attendance, correct? He doesn't agree with it?
- 13 A. He is -- at that time was knowingly disagreeing
- with me, yes.
- 15 Q. And if he was knowingly disagreeing with you,
- 16 that's not an honest mistake? I'm asking you to
- 17 explain that. You used the term honest mistake
- 18 as giving somebody like shelter from the kingdom
- 19 of Satan. I'm trying to understand that.
- 20 A. It could be an honest mistake.
- 21 Q. So he reads your well-reasoned and well-analyzed
- 22 position on mass attendance being heretical in
- 23 certain circumstances, right?

40

- 1 A. Could you say that again?
- 2 Q. Your Genesis website -- when you were talking
- 3 about mass attendance, could you explain to me
- 4 what you mean by the propriety of attending mass
- 5 at certain locations? I wrote down exactly what
- 6 you said, okay? What did you mean by that, the
- 7 propriety of attending mass at certain locations?
- 8 A. Do you mean what did I mean just now by it?
- 9 Q. Yes.
- 10 A. I meant that my understanding of the Roman
- 11 Catholic religion is that it does not allow mass
- 12 attendance at the masses of notorious heretics or
- 13 at masses offered by priests who have not
- 14 received the church's permission to offer the
- 15 mass.
- 16 Q. All right. That's sounds really well-reasoned.
- 17 Let's take that apart. Priests without the
- 18 church's permission to give mass. Do you know of
- 19 any priests in the Catholic -- Roman Catholic
- 20 religion you identified today?
- 21 A. No.
- 22 Q. So there's none that you're aware of?
- 23 A. I'm not aware of any.

Sue Ann Simonin Court Reporting

41

- 1 Q. All right. Now, let's -- this is a little
- 2 hypothetical here. Let's say that you did find a
- 3 priest in what you identified as the Roman
- 4 Catholic religion. How would that priest get the

- 5 church's permission to give mass?
- 6 A. I don't know.
- 7 Q. Because there is no hierarchy in place currently
- 8 within the Roman Catholic religion? The seats
- 9 are all vacant, in other words?
- 10 A. I don't know that. All I know is the facts that
- 11 I'm aware of.
- 12 Q. That's what I'm asking you about, the facts that
- 13 you're aware of. To your knowledge, all of the
- seats within the hierarchy of what you identified
- 15 as the Roman Catholic religion, the body of
- 16 governance, they are all vacant presently, to
- 17 your knowledge?
- 18 A. I don't like the way that's phrased. I would say
- 19 that to my knowledge, I -- I would say that I
- don't know anyone who holds a position of
- 21 authority in the Roman Catholic church.
- 22 Q. Okay. So to your knowledge, to your knowledge
- 23 today, there are not any priests with authority

Sue Ann Simonin Court Reporting

- 1 to provide mass, to your knowledge?
- 2 A. I don't like the way you've changed the phrasing
- 3 slightly, because it implies that I am saying
- 4 that I believe that there are none.
- 5 Q. I'm asking you to your knowledge. You're not
- 6 aware of any, are you?
- 7 A. As far as I am aware, no one known to me has a
- 8 position of authority in the Roman Catholic
- 9 church.

- 10 Q. So there is nowhere anyone can go to attend mass
- 11 within the Roman Catholic church today, to your
- 12 knowledge?
- 13 A. Could you find a different way to say that?
- 14 Because I don't agree with the way that that's
- 15 put. I find it to be -- to imply things that I
- 16 don't believe.
- 17 Q. When was the last time you attended mass?
- 18 A. I don't know.
- 19 Q. When was the last time you attended a religious
- 20 service that at the time you believed it to be a
- 21 mass?
- 22 A. Sometime shortly before I left Most Holy Family
- 23 Monastery.

43

- 1 Q. So you have not attended any sort of religious
- 2 service that purports to be a mass within the
- 3 last three years and three months?
- 4 A. No.
- 5 Q. And if you became aware that a mass was offered
- 6 within the Roman Catholic religion, would you
- 7 seek to attend it?
- 8 A. Yes, if the circumstances were appropriate.
- 9 Q. Now I want to kind of go back to Keith McKay. We
- 10 got off on a tangent here. When you were trying
- 11 to explain the propriety of attending mass, you
- said I believe, correct me if I'm wrong, it would
- 13 be against the Roman Catholic religion to attend
- a mass offered by a notorious heretic or priests
- 15 without the church's approval. Is that right?

- 16 A. I believe I said priests without the church's
- 17 permission to offer mass, or words to that
- 18 effect.
- 19 Q. Okay. So it would be -- would it be -- it would
- 20 be against the Catholic -- Roman Catholic
- 21 religion you identified to attend a mass offered
- by a notorious heretic or a priest acting without
- 23 the church's permission?

Sue Ann Simonin Court Reporting

- 1 A. Yes, I believe so.
- 2 Q. And that's what Keith McKay does, right, to your
- 3 knowledge?
- 4 A. I believe that he has done so in the past and to
- 5 my knowledge has not changed his mode of acting.
- 6 Q. Now, before you said you thought that that might
- 7 be an honest mistake. He's been presented with
- 8 all the facts, writings and analysis on the issue
- 9 that you published on the website, and he's had
- 10 the benefit of follow-up telephone conversations
- and e-mails with you on the subject, correct?
- 12 A. Yes.
- 13 Q. Okay. So how then, Eric Hoyle, as you sit here
- 14 today, could you characterize the decision by Mr.
- 15 McKay to attend such masses as being an honest
- 16 mistake?
- 17 A. It could be so because my arguments may not have
- 18 been very persuasive because of their own
- 19 deficiency. And I have no authority or
- 20 substantial education to be someone who commands

- 21 the respect or assent of Mr. McKay, so his having
- spoken with me about it does not constitute
- 23 something that would require that he agree with

45

- 1 me or else be of bad will.
- 2 Q. I've read a lot of your stuff, Eric. You were --
- 3 what was the name of that school you attended for
- 4 graduate studies? Saint John's, is that the name
- 5 of it?
- 6 A. Yes, Saint John's College.
- 7 Q. And you withdrew from there because you were, for
- 8 lack of a better phrase, fed up with their style
- 9 of teaching? I'll withdraw the question. You
- left there because you felt that there should be
- in study the pursuit of one truth, is that right?
- 12 A. That was part of my motivation.
- 13 Q. And you were frustrated by the fact that the
- school was having its students read different
- 15 scholars and theologians who contradicted and
- 16 argued against one another, right?
- 17 A. That in itself was not the thing I objected to as
- much as it was the presentation of a variety of
- 19 conflicting views as if they all deserved respect
- or consideration in such a way that students
- 21 could adopt the views of a variety of
- 22 contradicting authors and hold a praiseworthy
- 23 opinion. Also that the elder tutors, which is

Sue Ann Simonin Court Reporting

46

1 their name for teachers, at Saint John's College

- 2 made a point of saying that their studies had led
- 3 them to no firm conclusions on matters that the
- 4 curriculum treated.
- 5 Q. Let's talk about when you argued your point about
- 6 mass attendance and Keith McKay. You said that
- 7 your arguments might not be persuasive, right?
- 8 A. Yes.
- 9 Q. You also said you have no authority to make or
- 10 decide those issues, correct? To tell Mr. McKay
- 11 what the right answer is?
- 12 A. Yes, in the sense that I have no right to command
- 13 him to obey me.
- 14 Q. And if your arguments are not persuasive, that
- means that they could be wrong, does it not?
- 16 A. I believe those are separate issues, but yes, I
- 17 admit that my arguments, viewed from a
- 18 perspective that leaves aside their content for
- 19 the moment, are certainly capable of error.
- 20 Q. Does that mean your arguments regarding mass
- 21 attendance might be wrong? Yes or no?
- 22 A. If they fail to comport with Roman Catholic
- 23 religion, yes. And it's possible that I could

Sue Ann Simonin Court Reporting

- 1 mistake what the Roman Catholic religion teaches,
- 2 in which case I could be wrong.
- 3 Q. When you met Mr. McKay, you were -- became
- 4 acquainted with him while you were living at the
- 5 Most Holy Family Monastery, correct?
- 6 A. No, I did not meet him. But yes, I became

- 7 acquainted with him through telephone and e-mail
- 8 correspondence.
- 9 Q. And you were aware based on your dealings with
- 10 him that he generally followed the teachings and
- beliefs of Brother Michael and Brother Peter,
- 12 correct?
- 13 A. Yes.
- 14 Q. And up until at least December 31st, 2007, you
- also followed the teachings and beliefs of
- 16 Brother Michael and Brother Peter, is that
- 17 correct?
- 18 A. Do you mean in regard to --
- 19 Q. The Roman Catholic religion.
- 20 A. I followed the beliefs of Frederick and Robert
- 21 Dimond --
- 22 Q. Okay.
- 23 A. -- in respect to religious matters that they

48

- 1 believed were not of the sort that Catholics
- 2 could disagree with each other about.
- 3 Q. I don't know what that means. I have to tell
- 4 you, I have no idea what that answer means. So
- 5 let's break it down into simple things, okay?
- 6 Did they publish books while you were there, at
- 7 the Most Holy Family Monastery?
- 8 A. Yes.
- 9 Q. Did you proofread them?
- 10 A. Yes, some of them, perhaps all of them.
- 11 Q. Did you translate them into other languages?
- 12 A. Sometimes.

- 13 Q. Did you, at the time you were there, disagree
- openly with the content of any of the materials
- 15 that they published either on paper or on the
- 16 Internet?
- 17 A. I don't recall doing so.
- 18 Q. Did you internally conceal from them that you had
- while you were there a disagreement with the
- 20 religious teachings and beliefs that were
- 21 contained in the information that they published
- in print on paper and on the Internet?
- 23 A. I don't recall doing so.

Sue Ann Simonin Court Reporting

- 1 Q. So as you sit here today, it would be fair to
- 2 say, then, that you have no recollection of any
- 3 disagreement with Brother Michael or Brother
- 4 Peter about Catholic religious beliefs and
- 5 teachings up until December 31st, 2007?
- 6 A. I don't recall having a disagreement with them
- 7 about Catholic religious beliefs and teachings.
- 8 Q. All right. But on December 31st, you claim that
- 9 you had an inspiration or realization that there
- was something about what they were doing or
- 11 teaching that was wrong, is that right?
- 12 A. Yes, I had a realization on or about that day
- 13 that was a serious conflict with what they
- 14 believed.
- 15 Q. And with what you had believed until that day,
- 16 correct?
- 17 A. Yes.

- 18 Q. And what was that realization that you had?
- 19 A. The realization I had was that attending a mass
- or liturgy offered by a priest in the Eastern
- 21 Rite -- or, in an Eastern Rite of the Vatican Two
- 22 church was wrong.
- 23 Q. Actually heretical, according to you?

50

- 1 A. Yes.
- 2 Q. Okay.
- 3 A. At the time I used the term heretical.
- 4 Q. Now, how did you become aware of that? Was it
- 5 divine inspiration, you woke up and lifted your
- 6 head off the pillow and it suddenly occurred to
- 7 you or did you read something? How did you come
- 8 to this realization?
- 9 A. I read some articles by Richard Ibranyi,
- 10 I-B-R-A-N-Y-I.
- 11 Q. Okay. Now, I have read some of the transcripts
- 12 of phone calls you had with people where you have
- 13 characterized some of the positions taken by Mr.
- 14 Ibranyi as being ridiculous. Are some of the
- positions -- religious positions taken by Mr.
- 16 Ibranyi ridiculous, would you agree?
- 17 A. Yes.
- 18 Q. And in fact, when did you first read these
- 19 articles? Excuse me. Let's back up a sec.
- 20 While you were at Most Holy Family Monastery --
- you entered in September of '05, correct?
- 22 A. Yes.
- 23 Q. And you had visited twice before that in the

Sue Ann Simonin Court Reporting

51

- 1 summer of '05, correct?
- 2 A. Yes.
- 3 Q. Once you flew there, once you drove there, right?
- 4 A. Yes.
- 5 Q. And prior to that, you had had numerous telephone
- 6 conversations with Brother Michael, correct?
- 7 A. I don't recall how many, but it was several, so
- 8 yes.
- 9 Q. And you ordered many, many copies of their
- 10 materials, did you not, their written materials
- 11 and their CD's?
- 12 A. Yes, I ordered many copies.
- 13 Q. And you read them multiple times before you
- 14 joined the monastery in September, right?
- 15 A. There was some items -- at least one item that I
- 16 read multiple times.
- 17 Q. And you were very impressed by those materials,
- 18 right?
- 19 A. Yes.
- 20 Q. And you also read their website many, many times,
- 21 correct?
- 22 A. I don't recall reading it many times, but I do
- 23 believe I read all of it at least once.

Sue Ann Simonin Court Reporting

- 1 Q. All of the content?
- 2 A. That's what I tried to do.
- 3 Q. Okay. And in fact, once you started living at

- 4 the monastery in September of '05, you assisted
- 5 Brother Peter and Brother Michael with updating
- 6 the website, correct? Maintaining the website, I
- 7 should say, and updating it.
- 8 A. Yes.
- 9 Q. And you participated in on-air or radio
- 10 discussions and debates about the Catholic
- 11 religion with Brother Peter and Brother Michael,
- 12 correct?
- 13 A. No, I didn't participate, but I was involved in
- 14 the production work.
- 15 Q. That's what I meant. You were aware of the
- 16 content of what was being discussed, correct?
- 17 A. Yes.
- 18 Q. Now, you said that despite the fact that you gave
- 19 Mr. McKay your written analysis of the mass
- 20 attendance issue and despite that you discussed
- 21 it with him, that his decision not to adopt or
- follow it could be an honest mistake, right?
- 23 A. Yes.

53

- 1 Q. And you even said that it's possible that your
- 2 arguments on mass attendance could be wrong,
- 3 correct?
- 4 A. Yes, meaning not that I think they're wrong or
- 5 have significant doubts about that myself, but
- 6 that as a simple matter of fact they are
- 7 fallible.
- 8 Q. Now, and you not only discussed those writings
- 9 that you put on the Genesis website with Mr.

- 10 McKay, you discussed them with other people as
- 11 well, right?
- 12 A. Yes, I believe so.
- 13 Q. And in point of fact, did you not take the
- 14 entire, what I'll call, contact or mailing list
- 15 of the Most Holy Family Monastery with you when
- 16 you left?
- 17 A. No.
- 18 Q. Substantial parts of it?
- 19 A. No.
- 20 Q. All right. What did you take, Eric? What did
- 21 you take as far as the names and addresses and
- 22 telephone numbers and e-mail addresses? What did
- 23 you take?

Sue Ann Simonin Court Reporting

- 1 A. When I left, I took my Apple Macintosh computer,
- 2 and on it were stored in the e-mail address book
- 3 many addresses of people with whom I had
- 4 corresponded while at MHFM, and those departed
- 5 with me. In addition, I had contact information
- 6 of customers of MHFM in my e-mail archives,
- 7 particularly the PayPal receipt, e-mails, of
- 8 which there were in the hundreds I believe. And
- 9 aside from that, I don't recall whether I took,
- 10 or I should say departed with, anything else.
- 11 Q. And you literally contacted all of those people
- 12 with your information or argument about mass
- 13 attendance, correct?
- 14 A. No.

- 15 Q. No? How many did you contact?
- 16 A. I contacted the ones whose e-mail addresses were
- in my mail address -- e-mail address book.
- 18 Q. And how many people was that?
- 19 A. I don't know.
- 20 Q. So you sent the -- your writings and analysis on
- 21 mass attendance issues to those people who we
- 22 will identify here, you sent it to them, right?
- 23 A. I don't recall.

55

- 1 Q. You referred them to your Genesis website?
- 2 A. I don't recall with certainty whether I referred
- 3 them to the website, but I did send an e-mail to
- 4 them.
- 5 Q. Your e-mail referred to your website, did it not,
- 6 that you sent them?
- 7 A. I don't recall. It may have.
- 8 Q. Okay. And please explain to me what steps you
- 9 took -- oh, actually, back up. Strike that.
- 10 Richard Ibranyi, now, you had heard that name
- 11 many times before December of '07, had you not?
- 12 A. Yes.
- 13 Q. And in fact, you were very familiar with written
- 14 responses by Most Holy Family Monastery on its
- 15 websites to arguments and accusations made by Mr.
- 16 Ibranyi, correct?
- 17 A. Could you restate that, please?
- 18 Q. You had heard the name many times before December
- 19 31st, '07, correct?
- 20 A. Yes.

- 21 Q. And you were familiar you said with the content
- of the monastery's website, correct?
- 23 A. Yes.

Sue Ann Simonin Court Reporting

56

- 1 Q. And that content included several arguments or
- 2 responses by the monastery to arguments or
- 3 accusations against it by Mr. Ibranyi, correct?
- 4 A. Yes.
- 5 Q. And in fact, you would answer the phone at the
- 6 monastery when people would call, wouldn't you?
- 7 A. For much of the time I was there, yes.
- 8 Q. And one of the things you would seek to do is
- 9 have religious discourse or provide guidance to
- 10 people on religious issues while they were on the
- 11 phone, correct?
- 12 A. Yes.
- 13 Q. And you had many callers who brought up the issue
- of Richard Ibranyi with you on the phone, didn't
- 15 you?
- 16 A. No.
- 17 Q. The issue came up well before December of '07 on
- the phone with callers to the monastery, didn't
- 19 it?
- 20 A. I don't recall.
- 21 Q. You were familiar with Mr. Ibranyi's arguments on
- 22 mass attendance prior to December, '07, were you
- 23 not?

Sue Ann Simonin Court Reporting

- 1 A. No.
- 2 Q. Under oath before God, you're saying you were
- 3 unfamiliar with those arguments prior to December
- 4 of '07?
- 5 A. That's correct.
- 6 Q. Now, Most Holy Family Monastery was, I think you
- 7 would agree, a religious community?
- 8 A. Using that term in a broad sense, yes.
- 9 Q. Well, you sought out to join a religious
- 10 community, did you not?
- 11 A. Yes.
- 12 Q. And that's why you went to live at Most Holy
- 13 Family Monastery, because it was a religious
- 14 community, correct?
- 15 A. That was my belief at the time, yes.
- 16 Q. And part of being a member of a religious
- 17 community is to study and discuss religious
- 18 doctrine, correct?
- 19 A. Do you mean all religious communities would have
- 20 to do that?
- 21 Q. It's one of the basic or general purposes of a
- 22 religious community, to study and discuss
- 23 religious doctrine?

58

- 1 A. I believe it depends on the particular religious
- 2 community.
- 3 Q. Let me clarify it. When you decided to join and
- 4 go live at the Most Holy Family Monastery, was
- 5 one of the reasons that you wanted to study and
- 6 discuss the Roman Catholic religion with Brothers

- 7 Michael and Peter?
- 8 A. Yes.
- 9 Q. All right. So when you became -- so if the
- 10 purpose -- one of the purposes of joining the
- 11 monastery -- one of your purposes was to study
- 12 and discuss the Catholic religion, can you tell
- me how many discussions you had with Brother
- 14 Michael or Brother Peter about the mass
- 15 attendance issue before you decided to leave?
- 16 A. I had several discussions with them, probably at
- 17 least five. I don't remember the exact number.
- 18 Q. This is after you read Mr. Ibranyi's articles?
- 19 A. No. Before.
- 20 Q. Before. How many after you read --
- 21 MR. EATON: Off the record.
- 22 (Discussion off the record.)
- 23 BY MR. RITTER:

Sue Ann Simonin Court Reporting

- 1 Q. After you read Mr. -- what day did you read Mr.
- 2 Ibranyi's articles about this mass attendance
- 3 issue?
- 4 A. Either December 30th late or 31st.
- 5 Q. And what day did you leave?
- 6 A. I believe it was December the 31st, but I don't
- 7 recall the exact way those numbers fit together.
- 8 Q. Okay. Do you recall, though, that it was
- 9 sometime in the morning, like nine, ten, eleven
- 10 o'clock?
- 11 A. No.

- 12 Q. What time of day was it?
- 13 A. I believe it was roughly two p.m.
- 14 Q. Okay. And did -- you left at roughly two p.m.
- 15 That was in a taxi?
- 16 A. Yes.
- 17 O. And it was either late on the evening of the 30th
- or early in the morning on the 31st that you were
- 19 reading Mr. Ibranyi's articles, is that right?
- 20 A. Yes, I believe that's right.
- 21 Q. Okay. Did you call to the attention of Brother
- 22 Peter or Brother Michael the content of those
- 23 articles?

60

- 1 A. No.
- 2 Q. Did you have any discussion with them before you
- 3 left about your decision to leave?
- 4 A. No.
- 5 Q. So you read Mr. Ibranyi's articles, decided he
- 6 was right, packed your bags and left, basically?
- 7 A. Yes.
- 8 Q. No religious discussion with Brother Peter or
- 9 Brother Michael about the issue?
- 10 A. No.
- 11 Q. As a Catholic, is it one of your religious
- 12 responsibilities to try to educate and persuade
- others to adhere and follow the Catholic faith?
- 14 A. As a layman, I don't believe it's my duty to do
- so, if that's what you mean by responsibility,
- but I believe it's a good thing.
- 17 Q. To try to do that?

- 18 A. Yes.
- 19 Q. And as a member of the Most Holy Family
- 20 Monastery, was it one of your duties, I'll call
- 21 it, to try to educate and persuade others to
- 22 adhere to and follow the Roman Catholic religion?
- 23 A. Yes.

Sue Ann Simonin Court Reporting

- 1 Q. And as of the morning of December 30th, 2007, you
- 2 were of the belief that yourself as well as
- 3 Brother Peter and Brother Michael were practicing
- 4 the Roman Catholic religion, correct?
- 5 A. Yes.
- 6 Q. And did you come to a conclusion before you left
- 7 that Brother Michael and Brother Peter were not
- 8 practicing the Roman Catholic religion?
- 9 A. Yes.
- 10 Q. And was that a result of Mr. Ibranyi's articles?
- 11 A. Yes.
- 12 Q. And was it that conclusion on your part, was that
- the reason why you left the monastery?
- 14 A. Yes.
- 15 Q. Was there any other reason why you left the
- 16 monastery, that motivated you on December 31st to
- 17 call a cab and leave?
- 18 A. Not that I recall.
- 19 Q. Now, the month of December, there were some
- 20 things that you had initiated with Brother
- 21 Michael regarding the monastery's financial
- 22 accounts. Do you recall that?

23	Α	I	don't	recall	what	exactly	we	did	in	Decem	her
23	4 L.		uon t	rccan	WIItt	CAucti	, ,,,	ulu	111	Decem	

62

- 1 Q. Do you recall recommending to Brother Michael
- 2 that -- excuse me. The monastery's stocks were
- 3 held in an M and T Securities account for most of
- 4 the time that you were with Most Holy Family,
- 5 correct?
- 6 A. To the best of my knowledge, yes.
- 7 Q. And you approached Brother Michael in November,
- 8 December of '07 and suggested that he change
- 9 brokerage accounts, didn't you?
- 10 A. No, to the best of my recollection, I did not.
- 11 Q. Did you have a discussion with him about
- 12 transferring or moving the stocks and investments
- 13 from M and T Securities to a Scottrade account?
- 14 A. I don't recall, but I imagine, yes, we did at
- some point talk about it.
- 16 Q. And in your discussions with him, you proposed
- 17 and requested that you be included as an
- authorized person on behalf of the monastery on
- 19 the Scottrade account, correct?
- 20 A. I don't recall if I suggested it or if he did.
- 21 Q. But prior to the Scottrade account being opened,
- you were not a person authorized to do
- 23 transactions on the M and T Securities account,

Sue Ann Simonin Court Reporting

63

- 1 were you?
- 2 A. No, I was not.
- 3 Q. And if we looked at those documents, would you

- 4 agree with me it's likely that it was in
- 5 December, '07 that the securities were moved from
- 6 M and T Securities to Scottrade?
- 7 A. Yes.
- 8 Q. And would you also agree with me that when that
- 9 Scottrade account was opened, it was the first
- time that you, Eric Hoyle, had the authority to
- move money in or out of the monastery's account?
- 12 A. Yes.
- 13 Q. And in fact, wasn't it -- when was the first day
- 14 that you, Eric Hoyle, actually had funds in the
- 15 Scottrade account, or stocks or bonds or
- whatever, that you could engage a transaction on?
- 17 A. I believe it was the same day that I left.
- 18 Q. Really? So the same day that you have this
- 19 epiphany about mass attendance and Richard
- 20 Ibranyi also happens to be the very first day
- 21 that you, Eric Hoyle, can cause transactions to
- be executed out of the Most Holy Family Monastery
- 23 account, correct?

Sue Ann Simonin Court Reporting

- 1 A. Apparently so.
- 2 Q. And in fact, when you decided to leave the
- 3 monastery, you took some of the monastery's
- 4 financial records with you, did you not?
- 5 A. Yes, they were with my things.
- 6 Q. And you attempted to transfer money out of the
- 7 monastery's account to yourself without ever
- 8 having discussed Ibranyi or transfers or any of

- 9 that with Brother Michael or Brother Peter,
- 10 correct?
- 11 A. I don't recall.
- 12 Q. Do you remember trying to make a transfer out of
- 13 the Scottrade account away from the monastery to
- 14 yourself?
- 15 A. Yes.
- 16 Q. And when did you do that?
- 17 A. In the morning of the day I left I tried to do so
- online, and in the afternoon I tried to do so on
- 19 a telephone call.
- 20 Q. And when you say in the morning you tried to do
- 21 it, was that while you were still at the
- 22 monastery?
- 23 A. Yes.

65

- 1 Q. When you tried to do that online, on the
- 2 monastery's computers or your Apple computer?
- 3 A. Yes, on some computer.
- 4 Q. And could you please describe the nature of the
- 5 transaction you attempted to initiate?
- 6 A. I attempted to transfer cash from the Scottrade
- 7 account to an account in my name.
- 8 Q. And where did you have an account in your name?
- 9 A. USAA Federal Savings Bank.
- 10 Q. How much cash did you try to transfer?
- 11 A. There is no number that I tried to transfer.
- 12 Q. You simply tried to transfer all the cash?
- 13 A. I tried to find how to make a transfer and that's
- 14 as far as I got.

- 15 Q. So you went online seeking to make a transfer,
- but you didn't know how to use the online system
- 17 and were therefore unsuccessful?
- 18 A. No.
- 19 Q. Okay. Please explain. Why were you unsuccessful
- 20 in making the transfer?
- 21 A. The form that was provided by Scottrade to order
- such a transfer required two signatures, one in
- 23 addition to my own, for a transfer to a personal

Sue Ann Simonin Court Reporting

- 1 account, and I chose not to speak to Frederick or
- 2 Robert Dimond about it.
- 3 Q. That's an online form you were viewing on the
- 4 computer?
- 5 A. Yes.
- 6 Q. So for the first time in the entire duration of
- 7 your affiliation with Most Holy Family Monastery,
- 8 on December 31st you're an authorized
- 9 representative of the monastery to engage in
- 10 transactions on the Scottrade account, right?
- 11 A. No.
- 12 Q. I'm sorry? That's not the first time you could
- 13 do transactions?
- 14 A. No. The account was opened before that day.
- 15 Q. When was the account funded, the Scottrade
- 16 account?
- 17 A. I believe on the 31st.
- 18 Q. Okay. So it was only in connection with the
- 19 Scottrade account that you had authority to

- 20 initiate transactions on behalf of the monastery?
- 21 A. Yes.
- 22 Q. All right. And you first attempted to do a
- 23 transfer that morning online and ran into a dead

67

- 1 end because you needed another signature?
- 2 A. Yes.
- 3 Q. Okay. And then after you left the monastery, you
- 4 tried to initiate another transfer?
- 5 A. Yes.
- 6 Q. And you did that by telephone?
- 7 A. Yes.
- 8 Q. And who did you call?
- 9 A. The Scottrade office in Rochester.
- 10 Q. And did you talk to somebody there?
- 11 A. Yes.
- 12 Q. Do you know their name?
- 13 A. No.
- 14 Q. Man or a woman?
- 15 A. As best I recall, it was a man.
- 16 Q. And what did you discuss with this representative
- 17 of Scottrade?
- 18 A. I don't recall.
- 19 Q. Was the reason for your call to make a transfer
- 20 out of the monastery's account to your own?
- 21 A. I believe it was.
- 22 Q. And could you tell me how much money you wanted
- 23 to transfer out of the monastery's account? When

Sue Ann Simonin Court Reporting

- 1 I say money, I mean cash, stocks, bonds, any sort
- 2 of investment. How much were you attempting to
- 3 transfer out of the monastery's account into your
- 4 own?
- 5 A. I don't recall.
- 6 Q. Was it more than a million dollars?
- 7 A. No.
- 8 Q. Was it more than five hundred thousand dollars?
- 9 A. I don't recall.
- 10 Q. So it could have been more, you're not sure?
- 11 A. I'm not sure.
- 12 Q. Now, what were you told -- tell me what was said
- 13 by you during that phone call.
- 14 A. I don't recall.
- 15 Q. Can you tell me what the Scottrade representative
- 16 told you?
- 17 A. He told me that he was not permitted to discuss
- the account with me.
- 19 Q. Did he tell you why?
- 20 A. I don't recall.
- 21 Q. Did you tell him that you were one of the
- 22 monastery's authorized users of the account?
- 23 A. I don't recall.

Sue Ann Simonin Court Reporting

- 1 Q. How long was this phone call?
- 2 A. Very brief.
- 3 Q. Now, when you left the monastery on that day, was
- 4 it your belief that they owed you an amount of
- 5 money?

- 6 A. Yes.
- 7 Q. Okay. And how much money did you believe, on
- 8 that day when you left the monastery, that they
- 9 owed you?
- 10 A. I don't recall.
- 11 O. Well, was it -- as of December 31st, 2007, how
- much money or stocks and bonds and value of those
- had you given to the monastery?
- 14 A. Given in the sense of transferred, I had
- 15 transferred some amount in the neighborhood of
- one point five million dollars.
- 17 Q. And when you left on the 31st, what percentage,
- 18 roughly, of that one point five million dollars
- 19 did you believe you were entitled to get back?
- 20 A. I believed I was entitled to get back, as a
- 21 matter of the agreement I had with Frederick
- 22 Dimond, the amount of money that was stated as
- 23 having been received by Most Holy Family

70

- 1 Monastery from me. And if he were to break his
- word on that agreement, I believed I had a right
- 3 to demand the return of the money that I gave
- 4 that was not acknowledged as a donation, which
- 5 was in the neighborhood of four hundred and
- 6 seventy thousand dollars or thereabouts.
- 7 Q. I want to break that apart a little bit. You
- 8 said that -- I think first you said you thought
- 9 you had a right to ask for it all back, all the
- 10 money you had transferred.
- 11 A. No, that's not what I said.

- 12 Q. Let me tell you what I thought you said and you
- explain to me where I'm wrong. I thought what
- 14 you just said is you had a right to ask for it
- all back, that you had an understanding with him,
- and that if he didn't give it -- all of it back
- 17 to you, then you had the right to demand at least
- 18 that portion which was not acknowledged in
- 19 writing as a donation.
- 20 A. That's close to accurate. The part that I
- 21 believed I had the freedom to request to be
- 22 returned was the amount that was agreed upon in a
- 23 conversation that I had with Frederick Dimond in

Sue Ann Simonin Court Reporting

- 1 roughly April I believe, of 2006, when -- or
- 2 thereabouts, when at his bidding I made a
- 3 document stating how much the monastery received
- 4 from me personally that would be recorded in the
- 5 monastery's records as the amount I was to be
- 6 free to claim upon my departure.
- 7 Q. Was that one agreement or two?
- 8 A. It was one agreement.
- 9 Q. And that was based on a verbal discussion you had
- with Brother Michael in April of '06?
- 11 A. There was a verbal discussion around that time.
- 12 Perhaps May. April or May I believe, following
- which I made a written document.
- 14 Q. And so you're claiming you had a discussion with
- 15 him about how much you had the right to get back
- 16 from the monastery if you left?

- 17 A. Yes.
- 18 Q. And you're claiming that you reached some sort of
- an agreement on that with him, as to the amount?
- 20 A. Yes.
- 21 Q. And you're claiming that amount is approximately
- 22 four hundred and seventy thousand dollars?
- 23 A. No. The amount was I believe seven hundred and Sue Ann Simonin Court Reporting

72

- 1 fifty thousand dollars.
- 2 Q. That you were supposed to get back?
- 3 A. Yes.
- 4 Q. Take a look at your Complaint. I think it's
- 5 still in front of you there. Paragraph
- 6 forty-five.
- Now, Eric, you've produced over ten thousand
- 8 pages of documents in this case. You're aware of
- 9 that, right?
- 10 A. No, I'm not aware of the number.
- 11 Q. Okay. Well, we have Bates numbered documents in
- 12 excess of ten thousand, okay? I'm just telling
- 13 you that. Now, I assume that you, correct me if
- 14 I'm wrong, saved and kept your records and
- information on your computer. Is that right?
- 16 A. Which records do you refer to?
- 17 Q. E-mails.
- 18 A. In general, yes.
- 19 Q. And if you generated a document using, say,
- 20 Microsoft Word or you had a PDF, that would
- 21 reside on your laptop as well?
- 22 A. If it were saved there, yes.

23 Q. And in general, was your laptop the computer that Sue Ann Simonin Court Reporting

73

- 1 you used most of the time when you were at the
- 2 monastery?
- 3 A. I used it more than any other, but I did also use
- 4 others a significant amount.
- 5 Q. Okay. And in this lawsuit, you have produced I'd
- 6 say at least fifteen unexecuted donation receipts
- 7 from the monastery acknowledging donations from
- 8 you. Are you aware of that?
- 9 A. No.
- 10 Q. Okay. Sometimes they're duplicative of each
- other, but let's see if you remember these. Do
- 12 you remember a donation receipt that you typed up
- on your computer for sixty-seven thousand five
- 14 hundred dollars?
- 15 A. Could you break your questions into single
- 16 questions?
- 17 Q. Do you remember a receipt, a donation receipt,
- 18 from Most Holy Family Monastery to you
- 19 acknowledging receipt of donations in the amount
- 20 of sixty-seven thousand five hundred dollars?
- 21 A. If you have in mind one that was dated roughly
- summer of 2005, I recall in general that there
- 23 was such a document.

Sue Ann Simonin Court Reporting

- 1 Q. Okay. And that's a document that you typed up
- 2 and had on your computer?

- 3 A. As best I recall, no.
- 4 Q. All right. Let's just cut right to it. Your
- 5 testimony was that in April of '06 you reached
- 6 some sort of understanding with Brother Michael
- 7 about how much money you would get back if you
- 8 left?
- 9 A. Yes.
- 10 Q. And you claim that he then instructed you okay,
- 11 type up a document memorializing that?
- 12 A. No, he didn't instruct me to type it. And as it
- 13 happened, I didn't type it.
- 14 Q. Did he ask you to prepare it? Or how did it come
- 15 into being?
- 16 A. I don't recall what he said about it, if
- anything, but it came into being by my writing it
- with my hand.
- 19 Q. You wrote out an agreement that purports to
- 20 indicate you're supposed to get back seven
- 21 hundred fifty thousand dollars if you left the
- 22 monastery?
- 23 A. That was the import of the document. I don't

75

- 1 know that it said that, but what it said was that
- 2 Most Holy Family Monastery had received from me
- 3 that amount. And I was given the understanding
- 4 that it was to be the official record of monies
- 5 received from me that, as a matter of policy,
- 6 would be refundable if I were to depart.
- 7 Q. Do you have a copy of that agreement?
- 8 A. No.

- 9 Q. Do you remember what it said other than what you
- 10 just described?
- 11 A. As best I recall, it didn't say anything besides
- what I described.
- 13 Q. And you wrote it out longhand?
- 14 A. Yes.
- 15 Q. And you claim, then, that you signed it?
- 16 A. I don't recall.
- 17 Q. Do you recall whether Brother Michael signed it?
- 18 A. I don't believe he did.
- 19 Q. Now, take a look at paragraph forty-five of your
- 20 Complaint that's right in front of you. This is
- 21 referring to that spring, 2006 time frame. You
- 22 can look at paragraph forty-four right above it
- 23 if you'd like.

Sue Ann Simonin Court Reporting

- 1 Okay? And it indicates with regard to your
- 2 allegation that you were to designate money to be
- 3 returned to you. You allege that you chose the
- 4 amount of seven hundred fifty thousand dollars
- 5 and that you executed a document stating that you
- 6 would receive that if you left the monastery. Do
- 7 you see that allegation?
- 8 A. Yes.
- 9 Q. As you sit here today, is it fair to say that you
- don't remember whether or not you signed that
- 11 document?
- 12 A. No, I don't recall for certain whether I signed
- 13 it or not.

- 14 Q. Do you have any copies of that document?
- 15 A. Not that I know of.
- 16 Q. Do you have any notes regarding that document?
- 17 A. Could you clarify what you mean?
- 18 Q. Drafts of the agreement or notes regarding your
- 19 meeting with Brother Michael about it.
- 20 A. I believe it's mentioned in e-mail correspondence
- 21 with my tax accountant or advisor.
- 22 Q. Mr. Trawick?
- 23 A. Mr. Trawick.

77

- 1 Q. Go up above a couple there, paragraph forty-two.
- 2 Forty-one and forty-two. It indicates there that
- 3 when you entered the monastery, took residence
- 4 there, that you were the owner of approximately
- 5 one million three hundred fifty thousand shares
- 6 of Guinor Gold Corporation. Do you see that?
- 7 A. Yes.
- 8 Q. And then it says, on or about November 4th you
- 9 transferred one million forty-five thousand
- shares of that stock to the monastery?
- 11 A. Yes.
- 12 Q. And that the value at the time was approximately
- one million two hundred thirty-three thousand
- 14 dollars?
- 15 A. Yes.
- 16 Q. Now, when you claim that you were entitled to get
- 17 back this seven hundred and fifty thousand
- dollars, is it from that one point two three
- 19 three million dollars worth of stock? Is that

- where the seven fifty number was to come from?
- 21 A. Yes.
- 22 Q. So according to your testimony, then, the
- 23 monastery was entitled to keep the difference

Sue Ann Simonin Court Reporting

78

- 1 between those two numbers, approximately four
- 2 hundred and eighty-three thousand dollars?
- 3 A. Yes, according to the agreement that was made in
- 4 spring of 2006.
- 5 Q. All right. Now, that agreement you're talking
- 6 about, at that point in time you had also told
- 7 Brother Michael that you were going to be making
- 8 an additional one million dollar donation to the
- 9 monastery in May of '06, right?
- 10 A. I don't recall whether we spoke at the same time
- 11 about that expected donation to come.
- 12 Q. It was around that time, though, you were
- discussing making that additional one million
- 14 dollar donation in May of '06, correct?
- 15 A. I had made him aware that I expected to receive
- that approximate amount of money in May of 2006.
- 17 Q. And that when you received the money, you were
- 18 going to donate it to the monastery?
- 19 A. That was -- the understanding between us was that
- 20 that money would be transferred to the monastery.
- 21 Q. When you say the understanding, that was the
- 22 understanding you had between yourself and
- 23 Brother Michael and the Most Holy Family

Sue Ann Simonin Court Reporting

- 1 Monastery, that that transfer would be made?
- 2 A. Yes, I believe so.
- 3 Q. And in fact, it turned out that -- I guess it was
- 4 your mother or your grandmother had made
- 5 arrangements to block that transfer to you until
- 6 age thirty-five, is that right?
- 7 A. Yes, the transfer was delayed until age
- 8 thirty-five.
- 9 Q. And you were, fair to say, outraged by that?
- 10 A. When?
- 11 Q. When you requested the money and your mother
- 12 refused to transfer it to you.
- 13 A. I don't recall that I was outraged. I was
- 14 surprised and displeased.
- 15 Q. You actually wrote her a letter accusing her of
- violating the terms and conditions of the trust
- 17 that held that money that was to go to you,
- 18 didn't you?
- 19 A. Yes.
- 20 Q. And you made a demand to her that she had a moral
- and a legal obligation to transfer the funds,
- 22 correct?
- 23 A. I don't recall.

80

- 1 Q. In any event, you were taking steps to try to get
- 2 or receive a distribution of that additional
- 3 million dollars so that you could give it to the
- 4 monastery, correct?
- 5 A. Could you split it into single questions, please?

- 6 Q. You were taking multiple steps, contacting your
- 7 tax advisor, writing to your mother in several
- 8 correspondence, in an effort to try to obtain
- 9 possession of the funds from that trust?
- 10 A. Yes.
- 11 Q. And the reason you wanted the funds from the
- 12 trust was so that you could give them to the
- 13 monastery, correct?
- 14 A. I don't recall if that was the main reason I had
- in mind, although that is what I had planned to
- 16 do with it.
- 17 Q. And that's because of your understanding with
- 18 Brother Michael and Most Holy Family about
- 19 providing them with that donation?
- 20 A. No, I didn't have -- no. I had been instructed
- 21 that Most Holy Family Monastery had to hold money
- 22 -- any substantial money that came into my name,
- but that it was not necessarily a donation.

Sue Ann Simonin Court Reporting

- 1 Q. Was it your intent in the spring of '06 to
- 2 receive that money and provide it to the
- 3 monastery as a donation?
- 4 A. I don't recall.
- 5 Q. You're familiar with a monastery, goes by the
- 6 name I believe, Lady of Guadalupe, in New Mexico?
- 7 A. Yes.
- 8 Q. And you're familiar with the fact that the monks
- 9 that reside there use the initials OSB in
- 10 connection with their names?

- 11 A. I don't recall precisely, but I imagine they do.
- 12 Q. You imagine they do?
- 13 A. It wouldn't surprise me.
- 14 Q. Because you're aware that they hold themselves
- out to be a Benedictine monastery?
- 16 A. Yes.
- 17 Q. And in 2004 and 2005, you believed Lady of
- 18 Guadalupe to be a Benedictine monastery?
- 19 A. I accepted their claim having little knowledge of
- the matter myself.
- 21 Q. You just said you accepted their claim, quote,
- 22 having little knowledge of the matter myself.
- When you say the matter, are you referring to Sue Ann Simonin Court Reporting

82

- 1 their Benedictine status? What did you have
- 2 little knowledge of, Eric?
- 3 A. I had little knowledge of the facts of how the
- 4 organization came about and also of the rules or
- 5 regulations with which they had to comply to be a
- 6 Benedictine monastery.
- 7 Q. So you accepted their representation that they
- 8 were Benedictine before you made a donation to
- 9 them?
- 10 A. As far as I recall, yes.
- 11 Q. Now, was it your habit to make religious
- donations to causes irrespective of whether you
- 13 agreed with their beliefs at the time?
- 14 A. No.
- 15 Q. Okay. So that means that you would only donate
- or support an organization if, at the time of

- 17 making the donation, you recognized or agreed
- with their beliefs, is that right?
- 19 A. As long as, to the best of my knowledge, I did
- agree with their beliefs.
- 21 Q. Okay, then.
- 22 A. Or I should say their religion.
- 23 Q. So when you made that -- you made a five thousand Sue Ann Simonin Court Reporting

- 1 dollar donation to Lady of Guadalupe, right?
- 2 A. I don't recall.
- 3 Q. Exhibit 5. Let's check it out. I think it's in
- 4 here. Page eight. Our Lady of Guadalupe
- 5 Monastery, five thousand dollar contribution on
- 6 August 30th, 2004. See that?
- 7 A. Yes.
- 8 Q. And if you look at the very last page of this
- 9 document, do you see that you've signed a
- verification indicating that the answers in this
- 11 document are true?
- 12 A. Yes.
- 13 Q. So is it accurate, then, that on that date,
- 14 August 30th, 2004, you made a five thousand
- dollar donation to Our Lady of Guadalupe?
- 16 A. Yes.
- 17 Q. And that particular monastery at that particular
- point in time was holding itself out to be
- 19 Benedictine, you were aware of that?
- 20 A. Yes.
- 21 Q. And I believe at that time you were adhering or

- studying the teaching or beliefs of the Society
- of Saint Pius. Is that right?

84

- 1 A. No, that's not. That's not a precise description
- 2 of the matter.
- 3 Q. Describe it for me. Well, let me back up.
- 4 Earlier that year, just several months before
- 5 this August donation, you had submitted -- I
- 6 think it was this year. You actually didn't
- 7 become a Catholic until June of '04, is that
- 8 right?
- 9 A. No.
- 10 Q. That's not right? When did you become a
- 11 Catholic?
- 12 A. I don't know.
- 13 Q. You sought to be admitted to Saint Thomas Aquinas
- 14 Seminary, is that right?
- 15 A. Yes.
- 16 Q. And that was -- you made that application to
- 17 Reverend Father John Fullerton, district
- 18 superior, on May 11th, 2004, about?
- 19 A. I don't recall, but --
- 20 Q. Take a look at Exhibit 10. Do you recognize
- 21 Exhibit 10 as the letter that I just described,
- with you being the author and the recipient being
- 23 Reverend Father John Fullerton?

Sue Ann Simonin Court Reporting

85

- 1 A. Yes.
- 2 Q. Do you remember, in or around this time when you

- 3 prepared this letter, that -- I believe you put
- 4 in here that you had not yet become Catholic.
- 5 Does that refresh your recollection? Looking at
- 6 the letter, does that refresh your recollection
- 7 either way?
- 8 A. What's the question?
- 9 Q. That you didn't become a Catholic until June of
- 10 '04.
- 11 A. No.
- 12 Q. If you'd look at Exhibit 9, please. Who's Dr.
- 13 David White?
- 14 A. A man who was a professor of English at the U.S.
- Naval Academy, and may still be as far as I know.
- 16 Q. Was he an acquaintance of yours?
- 17 A. Yes.
- 18 Q. Was he a mentor of yours?
- 19 A. Yes.
- 20 Q. A mentor of yours regarding Catholic religion?
- 21 A. Yes.
- 22 Q. And do you recognize Exhibit 9 as an e-mail
- exchange you had with Dr. White in May of 2004?

Sue Ann Simonin Court Reporting

- 1 A. Yes. In April and May.
- 2 Q. April and May. And on April 30th, 2004, you,
- 3 Eric Hoyle, wrote, considering that I will only
- 4 have been a confirmed Catholic for two or three
- 5 months before the fall semester starts, I would
- 6 be willing to delay seminary for a year in the
- 7 interest of better preparation, a more solid

- 8 Catholic formation, et cetera. Do you see that?
- 9 A. Yes.
- 10 Q. What did you mean by confirmed Catholic?
- 11 A. As far as I recall, I meant that I would have
- only received the sacrament of confirmation two
- or three months before the fall semester started.
- 14 Q. And where and how did you receive the sacrament
- 15 of confirmation?
- 16 A. I received it at Saint Athanasius Church or
- 17 Chapel, however they call it, in Vienna,
- 18 Virginia, in June of 2004, from Bishop Richard
- 19 Williamson of the Society of Saint Pius the
- 20 Tenth.
- 21 Q. I'm sorry. That last part?
- 22 A. Of the Society of Saint Pius the Tenth.
- 23 Q. And that's -- the acronym SSPX refers to that Sue Ann Simonin Court Reporting

87

- 1 society?
- 2 A. Yes.
- 3 Q. So when I say SSPX, you'll know what I'm
- 4 referring to?
- 5 A. Yes.
- 6 Q. And you actually applied for admission into a
- 7 seminary to become a priest as part of SSPX, is
- 8 that correct?
- 9 A. Yes.
- 10 Q. Were you accepted?
- 11 A. No.
- 12 Q. Take a look at Exhibit 11. Excuse me. I have to
- 13 go back to Our Lady of Guadalupe here. At the

- 14 time in August of '04 when you made that donation
- 15 to Our Lady of Guadalupe, you had just recently
- 16 been confirmed in SSPX?
- 17 A. My recollection is not as good as the documents.
- 18 According to the documents, it was roughly two
- 19 months between the two events.
- 20 Q. And the Our Lady of Guadalupe Monastery, were
- 21 they affiliated in any way with SSPX?
- 22 A. Yes, they were associated in some way.
- 23 Q. So Our Lady of Guadalupe Monastery generally Sue Ann Simonin Court Reporting

- 1 adhered to the teachings and beliefs of SSPX, to
- 2 your knowledge?
- 3 A. To my knowledge, they followed the same
- 4 teachings, which they agreed upon.
- 5 Q. And that's the same religious beliefs and
- 6 teachings that you followed at the time?
- 7 A. Yes, in the sense that I accepted the SSPX as
- 8 fellow Catholics.
- 9 Q. And that's the reason why you made a five
- 10 thousand dollar contribution to their cause in
- 11 August, correct?
- 12 A. Yes.
- 13 Q. And it didn't matter whether they were
- 14 Benedictine or not, correct?
- 15 A. Could you be more precise?
- 16 Q. You made the donation because they followed SSPX,
- 17 whether or not they were Benedictine didn't
- 18 matter?

- 19 A. I don't recall my thoughts about their being
- 20 Benedictines.
- 21 Q. Well, Eric, you testified already today that you
- 22 had little knowledge of the matter, referring to
- 23 their Benedictine status, the Our Lady of

89

- 1 Guadalupe Monastery, correct?
- 2 A. Yes.
- 3 Q. So at that point in time that you made that
- 4 contribution, you were concerned about supporting
- 5 an organization that shared your beliefs about
- 6 the Catholic religion and was in line with SSPX,
- 7 right?
- 8 A. Yes. I wanted to contribute to an organization
- 9 that I believed had the same religious beliefs as
- 10 the SSPX, although I also had an interest in the
- 11 organization itself.
- 12 Q. The reason for the donation, though, it was not
- 13 -- it didn't have anything to do with their
- so-called Benedictine status, because you
- 15 indicated you weren't aware of how it was
- 16 organized or the rules and regulations that
- 17 governed it, you didn't look into any of that?
- 18 A. My donation -- my choice to donate to them did
- 19 assume that they were properly and truly a
- 20 Benedictine monastery, which I had no reason to
- 21 question or to research at the time.
- 22 Q. Your Complaint, paragraph twenty-two, the
- 23 Benedictine Confederation. Was Our Lady ofSue Ann Simonin Court Reporting

- 1 Guadalupe a member of that?
- 2 A. Could you repeat the question?
- 3 Q. The Our Lady of Guadalupe Monastery, in 2004 were
- 4 they a member of the Benedictine Confederation?
- 5 A. I don't know.
- 6 Q. I thought you said it was important that they
- 7 were Benedictine, is the reason why you gave them
- 8 the five thousand dollars.
- 9 A. Yes.
- 10 Q. But you don't care whether they're a member or
- 11 not of the Benedictine Confederation?
- 12 A. At the time I had never heard of the Benedictine
- 13 Confederation.
- 14 Q. So you had not focused or researched to any
- 15 degree the Benedictine Confederation or its
- 16 hierarchy?
- 17 A. No.
- 18 Q. Was the same true regarding -- was the same true
- in April of 2005, that you hadn't conducted any
- 20 research or investigation regarding the
- 21 Benedictine Confederation?
- 22 A. Yes.
- 23 Q. The same was true in September and October of

Sue Ann Simonin Court Reporting

- 1 '05, that you hadn't investigated or researched
- 2 the Benedictine Confederation?
- 3 A. Yes.
- 4 Q. Same was true in December, 2007, that you had not

- 5 researched or investigated the Benedictine
- 6 Confederation, is that correct?
- 7 A. Yes.
- 8 Q. And in fact, you didn't research or investigate
- 9 the Benedictine Confederation until after you
- 10 left Most Holy Family, correct?
- 11 A. As far as I recall, yes.
- 12 Q. We'll take a break in a minute.
- You and I had some discussions about the
- 14 kingdom of Christ versus the kingdom of Satan,
- and you identified people that you thought fell
- 16 within the kingdom of Satan. How about Richard
- 17 Ibranyi, would you believe him to be in the
- 18 kingdom of Satan?
- 19 A. I don't know.
- 20 Q. I'm not asking you to state as a fact whether he
- 21 is or he isn't, but this has to do with I guess
- the Roman Catholic religion as you've defined it.
- 23 And based on its teachings as you know them, do

92

- 1 you believe, does Eric Hoyle believe that Richard
- 2 Ibranyi finds himself within the kingdom of
- 3 Satan?
- 4 A. I don't have the information to make that kind of
- 5 judgment in this regard.
- 6 Q. Do you have any information about him whereby he
- 7 claims or professes to be some sort of prophet or
- 8 oracle?
- 9 A. To my knowledge, he has claimed to be a prophet.
- 10 Q. What is his exact claim, as you understand it?

- 11 A. As I understand it, he claims to be the prophet
- 12 Elias who has come to play a role in the last
- 13 days of the world, as mentioned in the Book of
- 14 the Apocalypse.
- 15 Q. You've got to help me a little bit there. Is
- 16 Prophet Elias a significant religious figure?
- 17 A. He was an Old Testament prophet.
- 18 Q. And where does he come from, according to the Old
- 19 Testament?
- 20 A. He was born just like anyone else.
- 21 Q. And how does he become a prophet?
- 22 A. By the gift of prophecy and of miracles that he
- 23 received from God.

Sue Ann Simonin Court Reporting

- 1 Q. So he claims to have received a gift of prophecy
- 2 and miracles from God?
- 3 A. To whom do you refer?
- 4 Q. Richard Ibranyi.
- 5 A. I don't know. I was referring to the Old
- 6 Testament prophet Elias.
- 7 Q. But that's who he claims to be, right?
- 8 A. I don't know what he exactly means by that, but I
- 9 don't believe that he means he is the actual same
- 10 person come back to Earth.
- 11 Q. What do you understand him to mean?
- 12 A. I understand him to mean that he is fulfilling a
- 13 role that is referred to in scripture as that of
- 14 the prophet Elias.
- 15 Q. Does he have a religious community out in New

- 16 Mexico or something like that?
- 17 A. I believe he does.
- 18 Q. Have you gone to visit him?
- 19 A. No.
- 20 Q. He claims to be Roman Catholic, does he not?
- 21 A. Yes.
- 22 Q. And we talked this morning about the fact that
- there aren't too many other Roman Catholics

94

- 1 around, right, that you're aware of?
- 2 A. Yes.
- 3 Q. Have you sought to join his community?
- 4 A. No.
- 5 Q. Why not?
- 6 A. Because I do not have confidence in him
- 7 personally or in his religious beliefs. And
- 8 besides that, I do not want to move to New
- 9 Mexico.
- 10 Q. You've actually exchanged written debates with
- 11 Mr. Ibranyi on religious issues, Catholic
- 12 doctrine, correct?
- 13 A. Yes.
- 14 Q. And there are a number of points on which you and
- 15 he disagree, correct?
- 16 A. I believe, yes.
- 17 Q. Do you believe that he practices and adheres to
- 18 the Roman Catholic religion you identified
- 19 earlier this morning, the same as you?
- 20 A. No. I believe that he comes to conclusions that
- are far afield from what the church teaches.

- 22 Q. Does that make him a heretic? Let me back up.
- According to your definition, he's definitely not

Sue Ann Simonin Court Reporting

95

- 1 an infidel, then, right? Because he thinks he's
- 2 following true Christian, Catholic beliefs,
- 3 right?
- 4 A. It's correct that he's not an infidel.
- 5 Q. But if he's not following the correct teachings
- 6 of the church or his followings and beliefs are
- 7 in conflict with the teachings of the church,
- 8 then under your definition he would be a heretic,
- 9 right?
- 10 A. Yes, depending on his knowledge and intention.
- 11 Q. Well, he claims to be an expert on this stuff,
- 12 doesn't he, Catholic religion?
- 13 A. At least he implies that he's an expert.
- 14 Q. So wouldn't you agree, then, based on that, that
- 15 he has the knowledge and intention to be
- 16 knowingly not adhering to what you would say is
- 17 the true Catholic set of beliefs?
- 18 A. Not necessarily.
- 19 Q. All right. So Keith McKay and Richard Ibranyi
- are not necessarily heretic, correct, in your
- 21 view?
- 22 A. As far as I'm able to make a conclusion, not
- 23 necessarily.

Sue Ann Simonin Court Reporting

96

1 Q. And that's because they might both be just

- 2 honestly mistaken, to use your term?
- 3 A. I believe that that's a possibility that I can't
- 4 rule out.
- 5 Q. All right. Brother Michael Dimond, do you
- 6 believe he's a heretic?
- 7 A. To the best of my understanding, I believe he is.
- 8 Q. He doesn't get the benefit of an honest mistake
- 9 like Mr. McKay or Mr. Ibranyi? It's a yes or no.
- 10 A. Yes, he does have a possibility of making an
- 11 honest mistake, but my experience of what he has
- said and done make that possibility small.
- 13 Q. All right. Now, let's talk about -- you used a
- 14 good phrase there; my experience. Your
- 15 experience, after you read Mr. Ibranyi's writings
- 16 about mass attendance, how many discussions did
- 17 you have with Brother Michael Dimond about the
- 18 issue?
- 19 A. One.
- 20 Q. And when was that?
- 21 A. On the telephone on the afternoon of the day I
- 22 left.
- 23 Q. So you were already gone?

97

- 1 A. Yes.
- 2 Q. You had already left?
- 3 A. Yes.
- 4 Q. And there was no going back, right? You made
- 5 that decision, correct?
- 6 A. What do you mean by that?
- 7 Q. That you had decided when you left that you were

- 8 not going back to the Most Holy Family community.
- 9 A. I certainly had no intention of going back at
- 10 that time.
- 11 Q. Okay. So at the time you left, you had had no
- 12 discussions of the mass attendance issue and
- 13 Richard Ibranyi's write-up of it with Brother
- 14 Michael?
- 15 A. No.
- 16 Q. So when you said based on my experience in
- 17 dealing with Brother Michael on that issue, you
- 18 had no experience in dealing with Brother Michael
- 19 on that issue, had you?
- 20 A. At the time I answered your question, I was
- 21 referring to my experience up to the present day.
- 22 Q. On other issues?
- 23 A. On any issue.

Sue Ann Simonin Court Reporting

- 1 Q. And explain -- you said your experience up to the
- 2 present day. You mean your personal interactions
- 3 and dealings with Brother Michael?
- 4 A. I mean my knowledge of things written and
- 5 published by Frederick and Robert Dimond as well
- 6 as -- yeah. Without that as well as.
- 7 Q. So when you said based on my experience in
- 8 dealing with them, it wasn't that you had
- 9 personal interactions discussing mass attendance
- 10 or Richard Ibranyi's writing on mass attendance,
- 11 right? That's not what you're referring to?
- 12 A. No, I'm not referring to that.

- 13 Q. You're referring to being familiar with the
- 14 written materials prepared by Brother Michael and
- 15 Brother Peter, is that right?
- 16 A. Yes. And also published by Richard Ibranyi that
- included some things written by them, or at least
- 18 by Peter.
- 19 Q. And you'd seen those -- the written materials of
- 20 the Dimonds, was that material you were familiar
- with prior to December 30th and 31st of 2007?
- 22 A. Could you restate the question?
- 23 Q. Brother Michael and Brother Peter's writings, the

99

- 1 ones you're referring to, is this material that
- 2 you had reviewed and were familiar with in '05,
- 3 '06 and '07, or was it something that you
- 4 reviewed for the first time on December 30th and
- 5 31st?
- 6 A. The ones that I believe give evidence of a lack
- 7 of pursuit -- honest pursuit of truth are those
- 8 that I read on or about December 31st, as well as
- 9 some articles published by the Dimonds in 2008 or
- 10 later.
- 11 Q. Let me break that apart. Your decision to leave,
- 12 then -- because the stuff in '08 was after you
- 13 left, right?
- 14 A. Yes, 2008 was after I left.
- 15 Q. All right. So the stuff written by Brother
- 16 Michael or Brother Peter that caused you to reach
- 17 this decision to leave and conclude that -- well,
- 18 let me start over. The materials published or

- 19 written by Brother Michael that caused you to
- 20 leave on December 31st, you're saying the first
- 21 time you reviewed those was December 30th and
- 22 31st?
- 23 A. Yes.

Sue Ann Simonin Court Reporting

- 1 Q. Okay. There were responses to Richard Ibranyi on
- 2 their website that you had read long before that,
- 3 though, correct?
- 4 A. Yes.
- 5 Q. And you were aware of Mr. Ibranyi's criticism on
- 6 the mass attendance issue prior to December of
- 7 2007, correct?
- 8 A. As far as I recall, I was not.
- 9 Q. So up until December 31st, 2007, you had adopted
- and then rejected numerous different religious
- 11 organizations, correct?
- 12 A. I had been involved with a variety of religious
- 13 organizations, some of which I had ceased to be
- 14 involved with.
- 15 Q. Some of which?
- 16 A. Yes.
- 17 Q. When you joined Most Holy Family Monastery, what
- 18 other religious organizations did you continue to
- 19 be involved with?
- 20 A. None as far as I recall.
- 21 Q. All right. And at one point you had a very
- 22 strong relationship with Dr. White, correct?
- 23 A. We were personal friends.

101

- 1 Q. And you shared religious beliefs and you
- 2 discussed religion, correct?
- 3 A. Yes. I spent very little time with him, though.
- 4 Q. You ended up rejecting his beliefs, correct?
- 5 A. Yes, we ended up differing on matters of
- 6 religion.
- 7 Q. There's this other guy. How do you pronounce it,
- 8 Gerry Matatics, is that it?
- 9 A. Matatics.
- 10 Q. Matatics. You were very interested in his
- beliefs and teachings for a time, correct?
- 12 A. Yes.
- 13 Q. And you even gave him in 2004 a ten thousand
- 14 dollar donation, correct?
- 15 A. Yes.
- 16 Q. And later in 2004 you gave him another ten
- 17 thousand dollar donation, correct?
- 18 A. Yes. I believe -- I don't know the -- I don't
- 19 recall the day or the year.
- 20 Q. Well, it was before you went to Most Holy Family?
- 21 A. Yes.
- 22 Q. And as part of your -- what I'm going to refer to
- as the evolution of your religious thinking,

Sue Ann Simonin Court Reporting

102

- 1 after you made those two gifts, you ultimately
- wrote Gerry Matatics another letter that said I'm
- 3 withdrawing my pledge of financial support. Do
- 4 you remember doing that?

- 5 A. Yes.
- 6 Q. And that was because you diverged from his
- 7 religious views and beliefs, is that right?
- 8 A. As I understood it, yes.
- 9 Q. And the Society of Saint Pius the Tenth, you
- 10 applied to become -- to train to be a priest in
- 11 one of their seminaries, right?
- 12 A. Yes.
- 13 Q. And you subsequently decided to reject the
- 14 Society of Saint Pius the Tenth and its
- 15 teachings, correct?
- 16 A. Yes.
- 17 Q. And before you became involved with any of those
- 18 individuals, you had sought to become, I believe
- 19 it's -- if the term is wrong, please correct me.
- 20 You wanted to enter a Protestant seminary to
- 21 become a priest at one time?
- 22 A. I thought of it in roughly the early part of
- 23 2003.

Sue Ann Simonin Court Reporting

- 1 Q. And you looked at or practiced at different times
- 2 or attended services at Lutheran, Methodist and
- 3 Mormon churches, is that right?
- 4 A. Yes, at different times Lutheran, Methodist and
- 5 Moravian churches.
- 6 Q. In 2003 and before?
- 7 A. Yes.
- 8 Q. And you've applied for acceptance into a --
- 9 various Protestant seminaries?

10 A. No. 16 A. Yes. 11 O. No? 17 O. Who is he? 12 A. As best I recall, no. 13 Q. You were thinking about it? 19 remember. 14 A. Yes. 15 Q. And you ultimately decided not to do it, is that 21 16 right? 22 17 A. Yes. 23 18 Q. And that's because you elected at that point in time to reject the Protestant form of religion? 20 A. I don't recall. 1 21 Q. Really? 2 22 A. I don't recall if that was the reason why I chose 3 not to apply. I do recall another reason that I 23 4 Sue Ann Simonin Court Reporting 5 104 6 chose not to apply. 7 2 Q. Did you -- a simple fact question. Did you in 8 2003 determine to reject all Protestant forms of 9 religion? 10 5 A. As best I recall, it was in 2003 or possibly in 11 early 2004, the best I recall. 12 7 Q. That you rejected the Protestant religion? 13 8 A. Yes. 14 9 Q. And around that time you were dating a girl who 15 had recently converted from being Protestant to 16 11 what you had identified earlier as the Vatican 17 12 Two church, I believe? 18 13 A. Yes, using a loose definition of dating. 19 14 Q. Do you know who Mr. Silverman is at the 20 a six-page E-mail Printout was then received

15

University of North Carolina?

18 A. A tall man whom I met in the quad, the best I 20 Q. You actually wrote a rather long e-mail to him. Why don't you take a look at Exhibit 12, see if you can recognize that. (Discussion off the record.) Sue Ann Simonin Court Reporting 105 (Whereupon, a recess was taken from 1:00 until 1:30 p.m.) (Whereupon, a one-page E-mail Printout was then received and marked as Exhibit 15, a two-page E-mail Printout was then received and marked as Exhibit 16, a six-page E-mail Printout was then received and marked as Exhibit 17, a one-page E-mail Printout was then received and marked as Exhibit 18, a two-page E-mail Printout was then received and marked as Exhibit 19, a six-page E-mail Printout was then received and marked as Exhibit 20, a five-page E-mail Printout was then received and marked as Exhibit 21, a five-page E-mail Printout was then received and marked as Exhibit 22,

21	and marked as Exhibit 23,	2	1' ' AMITEM 1' " 1
22	five pages of Wachovia Credit Card	2	discussions at MHFM regarding mass attendance. BY MR. RITTER:
23	Statements were then received and marked as		
	Sue Ann Simonin Court Reporting		Q. Okay. Mr. Hoyle, you can go ahead.
	106	5 A	A. Yes. I wanted to say that I had answered I
1	Exhibit 24,	6	believe that I had not discussed with Frederick
2	a Donation Letter dated April 6, 2005, with	7	or Robert Dimond the matter of mass attendance
3	one attachment, was then received and marked as	8	until that day that I read those documents by
4	Exhibit 25,	9	Richard Ibranyi and left. And what I meant by
5	a Donation Letter dated June 13, 2005, with	10	that was the particular issue of whether one can
6	one attachment, was then received and marked as	11	attend well, of whether one can attend any
7	Exhibit 26,	12	mass, period, that is offered by somebody
8	a Donation Letter dated March 27, 2006, with	13	well, offered by somebody under the Vatican Two
9	two attachments, was then received and marked as	14	church. We had actually discussed on various
	,	15	occasions or at least a conversation had taken
10	Exhibit 27,	16	place where it was talked about of whether it was
11	a Donation Letter dated October 1, 2007,	17	right to continue going to that church that we
12	with one attachment, was then received and marked	18	would go to, the Ukrainian church in Rochester.
13	as Exhibit 28,	19	And I think at one point there was well, at
14	a Donation Letter dated April 7, 2006, with	20	several points there was doubt maybe as to
15	one attachment, was then received and marked as	21	whether we should go there given the certain
16	Exhibit 29,	22	actions and things that had happened there,
17	and a Response to Defendants' Second Notice	23	things that the priest had said, the picture of
18	to Produce was then received and marked as		Sue Ann Simonin Court Reporting
19	Exhibit 30, for identification.)		108
20		1	John Paul Two being up in the front of the
21	MR. RITTER: Wade, you had indicated that Mr. Hoyle	2	church. And also that for a time according to
22	wanted to clarify one of his prior answers or	3	what I was told by the Dimonds, there was a time
23	supplement it.	4	in 2005 I think, between my visit and my coming
	Sue Ann Simonin Court Reporting	5	to stay at MHFM, where they had stopped going to
	107	6	that church because of I think the visit to the
1	MR. EATON: Specifically with regard to the	U	that charen occause of I think the visit to the

- 7 synagogue of Benedict the Sixteenth.
- 8 Q. Yes, that was in your journal.
- 9 A. Okay.
- 10 Q. Yeah.
- 11 A. So those issues were discussed. It's just that
- 12 the particular matter that I left over was not
- 13 discussed.
- 14 Q. And to be clear about that, what you're saying is
- 15 the issue or the conflict about whether to -- you
- were able to attend mass and still adhere to the
- 17 Roman Catholic religion as you identified it was
- 18 discussed between you and the Dimonds at
- 19 different times, is that right?
- 20 A. Well, there was conversation that touched upon
- 21 it. I was understanding myself to be and was
- treated as a religious under obedience, so this
- 23 was not a situation where we were having a, a

109

- 1 meeting to reach a consensus. It was more like
- 2 we were just -- it was being talked about and the
- 3 final decision rested with Frederick. But it was
- 4 talked about, so I did have conversation with
- 5 them about it.
- 6 Q. And in all those conversations prior to your
- 7 reading the writings of Richard Ibranyi you claim
- 8 on December 30th and 31st, you agreed with or
- 9 accepted their conclusions about mass attendance?
- 10 A. Yes, that's right.
- 11 Q. So the first time you disagreed with their
- 12 conclusions about mass attendance was December

- 13 30th or 31st, so you claim?
- 14 A. Yes.
- 15 Q. I'm going to jump around a little bit, I
- 16 apologize for this. Just little things that I
- 17 picked up from reviewing the records. You make a
- 18 lot of references to Pennington Lane in your
- 19 journal and in your e-mails, about maybe you
- should have stayed there and how great life was
- 21 there. What was Pennington Lane?
- 22 A. Pennington Lane was the street I lived on.
- 23 Q. When?

Sue Ann Simonin Court Reporting

- 1 A. In Winston-Salem before I left to go to MHFM.
- 2 Q. For how long did you live there?
- 3 A. Roughly six months.
- 4 Q. And what are your positive or what were your
- 5 positive memories about life on Pennington Lane?
- 6 A. I remember that I lived what I would call my
- 7 religious life there and I followed a schedule of
- 8 early rising and I prayed what is called the
- 9 Divine Office that has different offices like
- 10 Matins and Lauds and Prime and so on that
- 11 Catholic religious pray. I would pray that on my
- 12 own pretty regularly. I mean, I didn't
- 13 necessarily get everything in every day, but I
- 14 mostly did, as far as I recall.
- 15 Q. And during your time at the monastery with
- 16 Brothers Michael and Peter, you had a lot of
- 17 internal conflict about the lifestyle there

- 18 compared to what you just described on Pennington
- 19 Lane, didn't you?
- 20 A. Yes. There were several occasions that I would
- 21 think about it frequently, and then there would
- be times when I didn't think about it very much.
- 23 Q. And they tended to be issues that really didn't Sue Ann Simonin Court Reporting

- 1 have anything to do with religion, such as --
- 2 A. Religious doctrine you mean?
- 3 Q. Religious doctrine.
- 4 A. Yes, that's true.
- 5 Q. Issues, for example, of how clean the shower
- 6 stall was, right?
- 7 A. Right.
- 8 Q. That bothered you, right?
- 9 A. It did.
- 10 Q. And issues relating to the hours when the
- 11 brothers would attend to their religious studies
- 12 or the business and affairs of Most Holy Family,
- 13 you didn't like that it started late in the
- 14 morning and went into the evening, right?
- 15 A. I don't know if that's the exact time, but I
- didn't like how it was more or less nocturnal.
- 17 Q. Nocturnal?
- 18 A. Nocturnal.
- 19 Q. You're an early riser?
- 20 A. Well, I have been at times, but not especially.
- 21 Q. And you had concerns about, for example, spending
- 22 time playing board games or video games because
- that didn't seem productive to you, correct?

Sue Ann Simonin Court Reporting

112

- 1 A. At sufficient length, no, I didn't believe it was
- 2 productive or helpful.
- 3 Q. And I noticed in your journal, I think you made
- 4 some references to fasting and healthy eating.
- 5 Are those things that were important to you
- 6 before you joined the monastery?
- 7 A. I don't recall specifically. I did, I did take
- 8 an interest in fasting before I entered the
- 9 monastery, and healthy eating has always been an
- 10 interest.
- 11 Q. And the eating habits of Brother Michael and
- 12 Brother Peter were of concern to you, as
- 13 expressed in your journal, is that fair to say?
- 14 A. I don't recall precisely, but I was -- I don't
- 15 recall precisely. I was -- yes, I was concerned
- 16 to some degree.
- 17 Q. Could you take -- it's Exhibit 6. That's a
- document that was recently produced. You can see
- 19 it has Bates numbers down at the bottom, it
- starts 5258 and goes all the way through 5348.
- 21 Do you see that?
- 22 A. Yes.
- 23 Q. It's about ninety pages, right?

Sue Ann Simonin Court Reporting

- 1 A. Let me think about it.
- 2 Q. Trust me. And this appears to be -- could you
- 3 tell me what this is? It came as one package

- 4 document.
- 5 A. Well, it's pages from my journal that I kept in
- 6 the past.
- 7 Q. Pages from a journal you kept in the past?
- 8 A. (Indicating yes.)
- 9 O. It's not the entire journal, is it?
- 10 A. I don't know. I have not seen what pages are
- 11 here.
- 12 Q. Okay. To be real clear about it, right on this
- 13 first page in big bold letters it has redacted.
- 14 Do you see that?
- 15 A. Oh, I see what you mean.
- 16 Q. So there are sections of it in these ninety pages
- 17 that have been whited out or blacked out, right?
- 18 A. Yes.
- 19 Q. And in those areas where it says redacted, and to
- 20 be honest with you, I've counted at least ninety
- 21 of them, there is handwriting of yours in your
- 22 journal that I can't see, it hasn't been
- 23 produced. Right?

114

- 1 A. Yes.
- 2 Q. Now, is this your -- what you called your
- 3 journal, is this your entire journal?
- 4 A. I don't know if it's the entire volume that these
- 5 pages are copied from.
- 6 Q. When you say volume, does that mean there's more
- 7 than one volume?
- 8 A. Yes.
- 9 Q. What is a volume?

- 10 A. A spiral notebook.
- 11 Q. Okay. And I can see along the edge of the
- 12 photocopies, I can see the spiral and I can see
- 13 the three-hole punches. Are you saying that
- 14 these pages are -- all continue to be contained
- in a spiral notebook that you purchased for
- 16 purposes of using it as a journal?
- 17 A. Yes, these pages come from notebooks that I
- 18 purchased or acquired, although when I did so it
- wasn't necessarily for the purpose of making a
- 20 journal.
- 21 Q. Okay. So there's actually more than one spiral
- 22 notebook, then?
- 23 A. Yes.

Sue Ann Simonin Court Reporting

- 1 Q. And how many are there? Not embodied by these
- documents, but Eric Hoyle, you, how many spiral
- 3 notebooks do you have that comprise your journal?
- 4 A. I don't know.
- 5 Q. Is it more than two?
- 6 A. Yes --
- 7 Q. Is it more than five?
- 8 A. -- I believe it is. I don't know.
- 9 Q. When did you start keeping a personal journal?
- 10 A. I believe I started around 2000 or 2001.
- 11 Q. And this document that you've produced, what is
- 12 the first date -- what is the date of the first
- page of this journal?
- 14 A. I can't tell.

- 15 Q. Because it didn't copy?
- 16 A. I believe it was 2/21, but that's a guess.
- 17 Q. And would that be 2005?
- 18 A. I believe so. You can see on page 5263 it says a
- 19 full date.
- 20 Q. That says March 7th, 2005, correct?
- 21 A. Yes.
- 22 Q. So you have not produced any volumes or pages
- that predate what you believe is February 21st,

116

- 1 2005?
- 2 A. I don't know.
- 3 Q. You don't know?
- 4 A. I don't know what's been produced on my behalf.
- 5 Q. Do you recall having to assemble documents and
- 6 send them to your lawyer?
- 7 A. Yes.
- 8 Q. Did you provide your lawyer with journals that
- 9 are dated prior to February 21st, 2005?
- 10 A. I don't recall.
- 11 Q. I'll make a document production for your entire
- 12 journal, from the date you started keeping it
- 13 through today, okay? I'll put that on the
- 14 record.
- 15 MR. EATON: We're not going to provide that.
- 16 MR. RITTER: We're going to get into it a little
- 17 more.
- 18 BY MR. RITTER:
- 19 Q. Can you tell me why on this first page I see the
- word redacted rather than your handwriting?

- 21 A. Yes.
- 22 Q. Why is that?
- 23 A. Because someone put it there and covered up the Sue Ann Simonin Court Reporting

117

- 1 writing.
- 2 Q. Do you know what the content of that writing was?
- 3 A. I don't recall.
- 4 Q. Are you aware of any privilege why that
- 5 information is not being provided or turned over?
- 6 A. No, I'm not aware.
- 7 Q. Okay. And I see right on this very first page
- 8 that down at the bottom you indicate that you
- 9 used the ECU library to check e-mail and read
- 10 some of the Most Holy Family writings. Do you
- 11 see that?
- 12 A. Yes.
- 13 Q. Is it fair and accurate to say that in your
- 14 journal you record your feelings and thoughts
- 15 about the Defendants in this case, the Most Holy
- 16 Family Monastery as well as Brother Michael and
- 17 Brother Peter?

2

- 18 A. Some of those thoughts, yes.
- 19 Q. And embodied in your journal would be your
- 20 thoughts for reasoning to join Most Holy Family
- 21 Monastery, correct?
- 22 A. Yes.
- 23 Q. And it would also contain your thoughts and

Sue Ann Simonin Court Reporting

- 1 feelings about whether to leave the Most Holy
- 2 Family Monastery, correct?
- 3 A. Yes.
- 4 Q. And before the break we went over part but not
- 5 all of what I'm going to call Eric Hoyle's
- 6 religious evolution. And what I mean by that is
- 7 your early Protestant beliefs, your investigation
- 8 of the underpinnings of those beliefs, your
- 9 evolution to the Vatican Two Catholicism for a
- 10 brief period, your evolution to SSPX and
- 11 eventually to the Most Holy Family Monastery.
- We've confirmed all of those steps, correct?
- 13 A. I'm sorry. You have to repeat the exact
- 14 statement you made.
- 15 Q. All right. I'll take it in steps. You started
- out and you held Protestant beliefs, right?
- 17 A. Meaning those were the first I ever held?
- 18 Q. Yes.
- 19 A. Yes, as far as I recall.
- 20 Q. And then in high school you thought about
- 21 applying for admission into a Protestant
- 22 seminary, correct?
- 23 A. No.

119

- 1 Q. College?
- 2 A. College.
- 3 Q. In college you thought about applying to a
- 4 Protestant seminary, right?
- 5 A. Yes.
- 6 Q. And then from there you evolved into attending a

- 7 Roman Catholic mass? Excuse me. When I say
- 8 Roman Catholic, a Vatican Two type mass, is that
- 9 right?
- 10 A. Yes.
- 11 Q. And that was at Saint Mary's parish?
- 12 A. Yes.
- 13 Q. And you thought that was a disaster, right?
- 14 A. As far as I recall, yes.
- 15 Q. And actually, you referred -- in describing the
- 16 events you saw concerning the parishioners, do
- 17 you remember writing, I expected God to strike
- 18 them with lightning based on Old Testament
- 19 precedent and to this day wonder at his choice
- 20 not to do so? Do you remember writing that?
- 21 A. No, I don't remember writing that.
- 22 Q. Do you remember feeling that way?
- 23 A. Vaguely, yes.

Sue Ann Simonin Court Reporting

- 1 Q. Do you still hold that belief today?
- 2 A. No.
- 3 Q. At that point in time you wrote, I was astonished
- 4 to see a troop of women handling the blessed
- 5 sacrament and putting their hands inside the
- 6 tabernacle.
- 7 As you sit here today, that description or
- 8 image, do you find it offensive?
- 9 A. Yes, I do.
- 10 Q. When I was talking about your religious
- evolution, Eric, after applying to the Protestant

- 12 seminary, after attending the mass at Saint
- 13 Mary's, you eventually came to be friend Dr.
- White, is that true?
- 15 A. I think you mistakenly said that I applied to the
- 16 Protestant seminary. I really never applied and
- 17 it wasn't --
- 18 Q. I understand that. You thought about it.
- 19 A. I thought about it.
- 20 Q. And then you rejected Protestant teaching and
- 21 decided not to, right?
- 22 A. I believe the order was I decided not to apply,
- and later I rejected Protestant teachings.

121

- 1 Q. And then after that you had a friend named Paul
- 2 who took you to what you would characterize as a
- 3 traditional mass?
- 4 A. Yes.
- 5 Q. And that's where you met David White, Dr. David
- 6 White?
- 7 A. I believe so, as far as I recall.
- 8 Q. And you started to meet with Dr. White on a
- 9 weekly basis to study the Catholic faith?
- 10 A. Yes, I did that.
- 11 Q. And then you eventually -- in addition to your
- studies with him, you did a lot of reading on
- 13 your own?
- 14 A. Yes.
- 15 Q. About the Catholic faith, right?
- 16 A. Yes.
- 17 Q. And I believe you indicated that you were

- 18 formally received into the real Catholic church
- in May by conditional baptism. Is that right?
- 20 May of 2004.
- 21 A. It's true that I received that conditional
- baptism in May, 2004, but I don't know if that
- affected my entry into the Catholic church.

Sue Ann Simonin Court Reporting

- 1 Q. All right. Exhibit 12, to just identify it, it's
- 2 a document that you, Eric Hoyle, prepared and
- 3 drafted to Mr. Silverman, right?
- 4 A. Yes.
- 5 Q. And this is dated March 8, 2005, correct?
- 6 A. It is.
- 7 Q. And that's the date that you would have prepared
- 8 and sent this to Mr. Silverman?
- 9 A. I don't recall, but it looks like it is.
- 10 Q. That's the date of the document, correct?
- 11 A. Yes.
- 12 Q. All right. And if you go to paragraph twelve of
- that document, do you see there you reference
- 14 that you were continuing to study with Dr. White
- and do a lot of my own reading throughout the
- 16 spring?
- 17 A. Yes.
- 18 Q. And you wrote, I began to realize that the
- 19 Catholic church was overthrown from the inside by
- 20 its own purported leaders in the 1960's and
- 21 following years, a project that is especially to
- be identified with the rogue council, quote,

23	unquote, Vatican Two, and with the fabrication of
	Sue Ann Simonin Court Reporting

- 1 a new mass. Do you see that?
- 2 A. Yes, I do.
- 3 Q. Okay. This is before -- you came to that
- 4 realization before you had dealings with the
- 5 Dimond brothers, correct?
- 6 A. Yes.
- 7 Q. Is that something that you learned from Dr. White
- 8 or from your own reading or both?
- 9 A. I don't recall.
- 10 Q. And those beliefs about the Catholic church being
- 11 overthrown from the inside and the Vatican Two
- 12 council, you developed those beliefs and opinions
- 13 without the input or guidance from Most Holy
- 14 Family, correct?
- 15 A. I think you'd have to be more specific about what
- 16 beliefs you mean.
- 17 Q. That the Catholic church was overthrown from the
- inside in the 1960's.
- 19 A. I don't recall to what extent I had formed my
- 20 understanding of that idea before I met the
- 21 Dimonds, but I had come to believe that the new
- 22 mass was wrong.
- 23 O. Before the Dimonds?

Sue Ann Simonin Court Reporting

124

- 1 A. Before.
- 2 Q. And as a matter of fact, your e-mail where you
- 3 recount your religious evolution in Exhibit 12,

- 4 there is not a single reference in here to Most
- 5 Holy Family, is there?
- 6 A. I don't know. I have to look at it.
- 7 Q. Would you agree with me that to the extent
- 8 there's not a reference to Most Holy Family
- 9 Monastery in here, then what you've recounted in
- 10 here as the evolution of your religious beliefs
- is what occurred before you met and dealt with
- 12 them?
- Eric, it was not a hard question. We don't
- 14 have all day either.
- 15 A. Well, I'd like to get it right and it requires me
- 16 to look at the document.
- 17 Q. It's just that the long pauses we've been going
- through all day chew up a lot of time and I'd
- 19 like to finish today.
- 20 MR. EATON: Counsel, you have also spent a
- 21 considerable amount of time asking the same
- 22 question over again, okay?
- 23 MR. RITTER: He doesn't answer them any faster the

Sue Ann Simonin Court Reporting

- 1 second time.
- 2 MR. EATON: Is there a message in that?
- 3 THE WITNESS: As far as I can tell, the description
- 4 of my activity in this e-mail does not include
- 5 any dealings with the Dimonds, although I believe
- 6 I had become aware of them and had begun to read
- 7 their material before the day of this document.
- 8 BY MR. RITTER:

- 9 Q. Did Dr. David White agree with you about the --
- 10 your position on the new mass?
- 11 A. I don't know exactly what he believed about it
- 12 and how it squared with what I believed, but we
- did generally believe that it should not be
- 14 attended. I don't know if he believed that it
- absolutely could not be attended or just that it
- was best not to attend it.
- 17 Q. Okay. Going back to Exhibit 6, this is your
- 18 journal again. Have you kept a journal,
- 19 continued to make journal entries since you left
- 20 Most Holy Family Monastery?
- 21 A. I don't recall.
- 22 Q. Have you made any journal entries since January
- 23 1st, 2008?

126

- 1 A. I don't recall. I believe it's been -- well, it
- 2 looks like there's one here that says January
- 3 4th, 2008, on the last page here. And I don't
- 4 recall whether I've written any journal after
- 5 that, but in general I have not been writing a
- 6 journal like this for quite sometime.
- 7 Q. I make a document request for your entire
- 8 journal, from the time you started keeping it
- 9 until your last entry, okay? That includes
- wherever they are, spiral notebooks, whatever.
- 11 And by the way, I should establish that. There's
- 12 at least two spiral notebooks you said, right?
- 13 A. Yes.
- 14 Q. Have your journal entries occurred on any other

- 15 type of paper, three-ring binder, just a stack of
- 16 notes, legal paper, or are they all spiral
- 17 binders?
- 18 A. I don't recall with certainty. I believe that
- 19 the vast majority of material of this nature was
- written in the notebooks because that was what I
- 21 kept them for. There were some notes and loose
- 22 papers that I would keep in the front pocket of
- 23 these spiral notebooks.

Sue Ann Simonin Court Reporting

- 1 Q. So if we go through this journal, Exhibit 6, on
- 2 just about every page there are redactions.
- 3 You'd agree with me on that, right? You can look
- 4 through it.
- 5 A. Do you want me to --
- 6 Q. I want you to look through it and confirm the
- 7 number of redactions.
- 8 A. A hundred and --
- 9 MR. EATON: Counsel, it is what it is. I think it's
- 10 unnecessary to take time and go through it all.
- 11 BY MR. RITTER:
- 12 Q. Would you agree with me generally, I can see you
- 13 flipping through it, that just about every page
- 14 has substantial redactions on it?
- 15 MR. EATON: I think that's a fair statement, but we
- 16 see that. He doesn't have to look through
- 17 everything.
- 18 BY MR. RITTER:
- 19 Q. Okay. As you sit here today, can you tell me,

- 20 for any of the redactions, what the subject
- 21 matter is of the material that's been redacted?
- 22 A. Yes, I believe I could do so if I were to try.
- 23 Q. Okay. Have at it.

128

- 1 MR. EATON: I'm going to object to that. We've
- 2 provided --
- 3 MR. RITTER: I have no privilege log in any of this.
- 4 MR. EATON: You don't need a privilege log. You've
- 5 requested documents relating to MHFM. We've
- 6 provided you every piece of his journal which
- 7 makes any reference to your clients or this
- 8 lawsuit. The other matters which are contained
- 9 in the journal are neither relevant or material
- and they will not be produced without a Court
- 11 Order and he will not answer any questions about
- 12 the content. This is his personal journal. He
- discusses in his journal a great number of
- 14 matters very personal, that have no business
- being involved in this lawsuit. Unless you get a
- 16 Court Order, we're not going to allow him to
- answer questions about what's in there that's
- 18 been redacted or we're not going to provide the
- 19 documents.
- 20 MR. RITTER: I guess we're going to have to try to go
- 21 through some of this. Fundamentally, the one
- point you're agreeing with me on is that he kept
- -- he testified that he prepared this while heSue Ann Simonin Court Reporting

- 1 was at the Most Holy Family Monastery.
- 2 MR. EATON: We can see that. That's why we produced
- 3 it.
- 4 MR. RITTER: And there are documents in this journal,
- 5 i.e. pages where there are references to Most
- 6 Holy Family, and then ninety percent of the rest
- 7 of the page is redacted.
- 8 MR. EATON: It's redacted because it makes no
- 9 reference to Most Holy Family.
- 10 MR. RITTER: That doesn't mean it's not likely to
- 11 lead to material and relevant evidence. It may
- very well have to do with many issues in the case
- even if it doesn't reference them.
- 14 MR. EATON: You've requested information relative to
- 15 -- documents relative to his experience at MHFM.
- We've provided you with everything in the journal
- 17 that meets that request. If you want to look at
- 18 the rest of it, get a Court Order. We'll ask
- 19 Judge Curtin to go through it and see what he
- 20 thinks.
- 21 BY MR. RITTER:
- 22 Q. Okay. Take a look at page 5728.
- 23 A. Could you say that again?

Sue Ann Simonin Court Reporting

- 1 Q. 5728. Excuse me. 5278.
- 2 A. Okay.
- 3 Q. All right. Down at the bottom, can you tell me,
- 4 on yours is the last line of that journal entry
- 5 page cut off?

- 6 A. Partially.
- 7 Q. Can you read the last sentence for me?
- 8 MR. EATON: Off the record.
- 9 (Discussion off the record.)
- 10 MR. EATON: Back on the record.
- $11\,$ MR. RITTER: We've got the same problem on page 5282.
 - 12 MR. EATON: If you'll identify the pages, we'll get
 - 13 them to you tomorrow.
 - 14 MR. RITTER: In addition on page 5283, if you read
 - 15 from the bottom of 5282 to the top of 5283 it
 - appears that there's a page missing, it doesn't
 - 17 follow. If you look at page 5284, at the bottom
 - 18 it's all redacted out, and at the top of page
 - 19 5285 it appears to start mid sentence regarding
 - 20 Most Holy Family Monastery.
 - 21 MR. EATON: Let me suggest that you provide us with a
 - 22 list of pages that you have problems, and we'll
 - 23 go through your request and then get the --

131

1 BY MR. RITTER:

- 2 Q. I'll give you this one. Page 5287, Eric, take a
- 3 look at that one. You can see, you can read what
- 4 is dated 6/19, there's a full paragraph there,
- 5 you can read the whole thing, there's nothing
- 6 obscured. Right?
- 7 A. Parts of the letters are obscured, but in general
- 8 it's readable.
- 9 Q. None of the bottom line is cut off, right?
- 10 A. Well, the tail on the Y. I'm trying to answer

- 11 you.
- 12 Q. But there's no words missing, right?
- 13 A. Not that I can see.
- 14 Q. Okay. And on the top of the next page which is
- 15 5288, we begin to have -- it's starting mid
- sentence, to do any good they must go out ASAP.
- 17 A. I see it.
- 18 MR. RITTER: If we could get those cleared up, I have
- 19 some specific questions about this. But
- 20 generally I made a demand prior to today for a
- 21 production of the whole thing. I haven't heard
- 22 any reason why it's not produced and the --
- 23 MR. EATON: I gave you a reason two minutes ago and

Sue Ann Simonin Court Reporting

- 1 it's on the record. It's the same reason I gave
- 2 you last time we talked.
- 3 MR. RITTER: Well, I don't agree with it.
- 4 MR. EATON: That's your problem.
- 5 MR. RITTER: I know.
- 6 BY MR. RITTER:
- 7 Q. I want to go -- Eric, would you agree with me
- 8 that it's your personal nature to be flighty?
- 9 MR. EATON: Don't answer that.
- 10 BY MR. RITTER:
- 11 Q. Would you agree with that? Have you ever
- 12 characterized yourself that way?
- 13 A. Could you repeat your question?
- 14 Q. Yes. Would you agree that you've characterized
- 15 yourself as flighty?
- 16 MR. EATON: Go ahead, you can answer.

- 17 THE WITNESS: I don't recall precisely when I
- 18 characterized myself as such.
- 19 BY MR. RITTER:
- 20 Q. Would you agree with me that the rapid succession
- 21 or evolution of your religious thinking suggests
- 22 flightiness?
- 23 A. No.

133

- 1 Q. Take a look at page 5340. Do you see this
- 2 carries over from the prior page dated June 15?
- 3 And I believe this is 2007, because the next page
- 4 has the full date on it.
- 5 MR. EATON: Counsel, it's not clear that it carries
- 6 over from the previous page. There are
- 7 redactions there that are --
- 8 MR. RITTER: I'm just saying that this writing
- 9 occurred sometime between June 15th and September
- 10 9th of '07.
- 11 MR. EATON: That's fair.
- 12 BY MR. RITTER:
- 13 Q. Okay. Now, you wrote, I still labor under the
- same vices; flightiness and the tendency to never
- 15 sustain a firm effort to bring a task to
- 16 completion or even, many times, to work hard. Do
- 17 you see that?
- 18 A. I do.
- 19 Q. That's your handwriting?
- 20 A. It is.
- 21 Q. That's the way you characterized yourself at that

- 22 time, back in 2007?
- 23 A. It is.

Sue Ann Simonin Court Reporting

134

- 1 Q. And this journal that you kept, did it contain
- 2 your honest and true feelings about things?
- 3 A. Yes, I attempted to be honest with myself at the
- 4 time I was writing it.
- 5 Q. And that was an honest statement when you wrote
- 6 it?
- 7 A. As far as I recall, it would have faithfully
- 8 reproduced my thoughts at the time.
- 9 Q. Okay. And later, further down in that paragraph,
- you can see that there's a section that's been
- 11 redacted?
- 12 A. Yes.
- 13 Q. Two or three lines. And then you write, to the
- 14 extent I have overcome these vices, it is largely
- attributable to the good deeds, good examples,
- 16 good precepts and authority of Brothers Michael
- 17 and Peter Dimond. God has used them in giving
- 18 His graces.
- 19 Do you see that?
- 20 A. I do.
- 21 Q. Is that an honest and true statement at the time?
- 22 A. As I've said, as far as I recall, this journal
- 23 does reproduce honestly the thoughts and feelings

Sue Ann Simonin Court Reporting

- I had at the time I wrote it.
- 2 Q. Did that feeling and sentiment ever change?

- 3 A. Yes. I would have to modify that statement for
- 4 it to be true nowadays.
- 5 Q. How would you modify it?
- 6 A. I would take the section that says good deeds,
- 7 good examples, good precepts and authority and
- 8 replace it with example.
- 9 Q. Good example?
- 10 A. Just example.
- 11 Q. Okay. And you can see -- Eric, is it fair to say
- 12 that during your time at Most Holy Family you had
- 13 an internal struggle about the pros and the cons
- 14 of staying there, that there were reasons that
- 15 came up again and again why you wanted to leave?
- 16 A. Yes, there was an internal struggle over the
- 17 decision and whether to stay there.
- 18 Q. For example, go to page 5332. Excuse me. 5330
- 19 is what I meant to say. 5329. Sorry. I keep
- 20 backing up. I knew there was a starting point to
- 21 this.
- All right. Do you see there's a large
- 23 redacted section next to the date April 30th,

136

- 1 '06?
- 2 A. Yes.
- 3 Q. Do you see that? And then you write, I have been
- 4 strongly influenced today to leave MHFM, and I
- 5 just may do it. That's your handwriting, right?
- 6 A. Yes.
- 7 MR. EATON: Counsel, we'll stipulate that everything

- 8 in this exhibit is in Eric's handwriting.
- 9 BY MR. RITTER:
- 10 Q. All right. And then on the next page, 5330, is a
- 11 continuation of I guess that thought. You write,
- 12 now I am fearful of a confrontation and
- 13 falling-out with Brother Michael, whom I would
- still like to work with in advancing the faith.
- 15 And then it goes on. Do you see that?
- 16 A. Yes.
- 17 Q. And then you write -- you identify your chief
- 18 concerns or reasons for leaving. Do you see
- 19 that?
- 20 A. Yes.
- 21 Q. Lack of community life, material, spiritual and
- 22 personal, right?
- 23 A. I see it, yes.

Sue Ann Simonin Court Reporting

- 1 Q. So it was not an issue of spiritual beliefs per
- 2 se, it had to do with material and personal
- 3 components of the life at the monastery that were
- 4 troubling you?
- 5 A. In contradistinction to what? Maybe I missed
- 6 your question.
- 7 Q. You were troubled? The reasons you were thinking
- 8 of leaving had to do with your personal
- 9 interaction with the brothers, your dislike of
- the schedule, the overall atmosphere of the
- 11 environment, your longing for Pennington Lane and
- 12 private study?
- 13 A. No. That's -- that is not something that I can

- 14 recall sufficiently to confirm it.
- 15 Q. Look at page 5335. You write, I still have some
- 16 papers that list some reservations about this
- 17 monastery and grievances over past events. I
- think I should now throw them away and rededicate
- 19 myself to the virtue of obedience, in which I am
- 20 lagging. Do you see that?
- 21 A. Yes.
- 22 Q. What papers are you referring to?
- 23 A. As best I recall, they were some small scraps of Sue Ann Simonin Court Reporting

- 1 paper, perhaps six by eight or thereabouts, and
- 2 some of them were smaller, on which I had made
- 3 notes to myself about certain confrontations or
- 4 unpleasant events that had happened.
- 5 Q. Do you still have those?
- 6 A. I don't recall, but if I did have them I would
- 7 have already sent them to my attorney.
- 8 Q. I'll make a document production for those and ask
- 9 you to look for them again. These would be notes
- on loose pieces of paper as opposed to ones in a
- 11 spiral binder?
- 12 A. Yes. The ones that I recall, yes.
- 13 Q. I don't recall seeing any of those produced, so
- 14 I'll ask for those.
- 15 MR. EATON: Off the record.
- 16 (Discussion off the record.)
- 17 BY MR. RITTER:
- 18 Q. On page 5336 you wrote, it is a great benefit to

- 19 be here in the monastery where I can be exercised
- at being ruled, something that gives me great
- 21 difficulty. Do you see that?
- 22 A. Yes.
- 23 Q. Is that an honest and true statement about how Sue Ann Simonin Court Reporting

139

- 1 you felt when you were at the monastery?
- 2 A. Yes.
- 3 Q. Is it also true that, quote, unquote, being ruled
- 4 is something that gives you great difficulty?
- 5 A. At present?
- 6 Q. At the time you were at Most Holy Family.
- 7 A. I don't know. That requires a judgment that is
- 8 difficult to make.
- 9 Q. At the time you wrote it, you believed it,
- though, correct?
- 11 A. Yes, although I would say that my tendency in
- this journal is to be harder on myself than I
- would be in a less private setting.
- 14 Q. In other words, you'd be painfully honest with
- 15 yourself, you wouldn't hold back?
- 16 A. You could say that, but what I was getting at is
- that the idea of me having great difficulty at
- 18 being under obedience is perhaps exaggerated
- 19 here. It would be more -- it would be better
- 20 understood by people other than myself if it were
- 21 to say some difficulty rather than great
- 22 difficulty.
- 23 Q. But you wrote great difficulty?

Sue Ann Simonin Court Reporting

- 1 A. Writing to myself.
- 2 Q. If you look at page 5341, down towards the bottom
- 3 there is a redacted section. Do you see that?
- 4 A. Yes.
- 5 Q. And then in referring to that redacted section
- 6 you wrote, this conversation raises serious
- 7 doubts about the wisdom of staying here at this
- 8 monastery.
- 9 So we see again it appears, this is on
- 10 September 9th of '07, that you're having doubts
- 11 about whether to stay?
- 12 A. Yes.
- 13 Q. And then continuing on the next page, you are --
- 14 again there's a redacted section in this
- 15 discussion of whether you should stay or not.
- 16 And then you write, perhaps this review of my
- 17 decision to enter Most Holy Family can be
- 18 resolved like this. Do you see that?
- 19 A. Yes.
- 20 Q. When you say perhaps this review, that's
- 21 referring in part to the redacted section above?
- 22 A. I don't know.
- 23 Q. In any event, you wrote, Brother Michael has more Sue Ann Simonin Court Reporting

- 1 than sufficient virtue of the kinds that are
- 2 pertinent to common life to make it reasonable
- 3 for a wretch such as myself to subject myself to
- 4 him. Being here gives me worthwhile work to do

- 5 and shields me against temptation. So I should
- 6 stay. Do you see that?
- 7 A. I do see it.
- 8 Q. Now, there is on the next page, 5343 -- because
- 9 of the redaction, I can't tell if it jumps from
- 10 September directly to December, but it does so.
- We'd make a request for any pages during the
- intervening months that it appears to jump, from
- 13 September, '07 to December 30th, '07.
- And you write on the 30th, yesterday evening
- and today I have been regretting my decision to
- 16 enter Most Holy Family. Do you see that?
- 17 A. Yes.
- 18 Q. And you state, for the reasons I've already
- 19 listed and thought about in the past months and
- 20 years.
- Now, that's referring to the dialogue that's
- 22 reflected in your journal about reasons to stay
- 23 versus reasons to leave, right?

Sue Ann Simonin Court Reporting

- 1 A. As far as I can tell. As far as I recall, yes.
- 2 Q. And if you scan through here, the pages, and this
- 3 is a rather long section I'll admit, I don't see
- 4 any reference to Richard Ibranyi or mass
- 5 attendance as being the reason that you were
- 6 going to leave the monastery.
- 7 A. I would have to read this full entry or at least
- 8 much of it to be able to answer that.
- 9 Q. Okay. But you can look at it and see it's one,
- 10 two, three, four, five -- almost six pages of

- single-spaced handwritten thoughts by you, right?
- 12 A. Yes, it's several pages of writing by myself.
- 13 Q. And before you ever read any of that Richard
- 14 Ibranyi stuff, on December 30th, '07, you were
- 15 really struggling about whether to stay, weren't
- 16 you?
- 17 A. Yes, I was.
- 18 Q. And this is, in fact, the longest single entry in
- 19 this ninety pages of your journal that you
- 20 produced?
- 21 A. I don't know.
- 22 Q. It's the only five to six-page section of your
- 23 journal where there's nothing redacted, so it's Sue Ann Simonin Court Reporting

- 1 really -- I guess I have to ask you the question
- 2 that way. It's the longest unredacted entry in
- 3 your journal, right?
- 4 A. I don't know that. I'd have to look at the
- 5 journal, but it's quite possible that it is.
- 6 Q. And in referring to your time at the monastery,
- 7 on the bottom of page 5343, you indicate, there
- 8 is plenty of opportunity to pray well, read and
- 9 meditate here, and I have chosen not to do it.
- 10 Do you see that?
- 11 A. Yes, I see it.
- 12 Q. Those are your feelings at the time?
- 13 A. Yes, but they're easily misunderstood by a third
- 14 party reading them. Or a second party I should
- 15 say.

- 16 Q. You wrote on top of the next page, first full
- 17 paragraph, when I came here, I was alone and
- 18 ignorant, lacking experience in living a Catholic
- 19 life, fearful of worldly disaster and keen to
- apply my energies to the spread of the Most Holy
- 21 Family Monastery materials.
- Is that true?
- 23 A. Aside from the part about alone and ignorant,

Sue Ann Simonin Court Reporting

- 1 which are misleading as written simply there,
- 2 it's true. As far as my being alone and
- 3 ignorant, especially the ignorant part, it
- 4 depends on what you mean by that.
- 5 Q. And you felt -- and let's focus on the last part
- 6 of that. Back in 2005, you, Eric Hoyle, believed
- 7 it was very important to spread the Most Holy
- 8 Family Monastery materials, didn't you?
- 9 A. Yes, I did.
- 10 Q. And you, in fact, wanted to make a considerable
- donation to the monastery to help get those
- materials to be able to spread to more people,
- 13 right?
- 14 A. Yes.
- 15 Q. And you write down in the next paragraph, but now
- 16 it seems quite reasonable to ask what difference
- 17 there is between living here and living
- 18 elsewhere. Do you see that?
- 19 A. Yes.
- 20 Q. And actually, in between there, you're even
- 21 quoting prior passages from your journal, right?

- 22 A. Yes, there's a quotation of one passage it looks
- 23 like.

145

- 1 Q. Is it fair to say that in writing these thoughts
- 2 on December 30th, '07, you were not only
- 3 expressing your feelings, you were going back and
- 4 reading what you had written before about the
- 5 struggle about whether to stay or not, right?
- 6 A. I believe so.
- 7 Q. Then you write this. I have only recently
- 8 learned, as a consequence of someone else's
- 9 question, that to be a monk or even a Benedictine
- 10 these days takes nothing more than to profess the
- 11 faith, vow chastity to God and live in a manner
- vaguely similar to the rule of Saint Benedict.
- 13 Do you see that?
- 14 A. I do.
- 15 Q. When did you learn that?
- 16 A. I don't recall.
- 17 Q. And you reference a consequence of someone else's
- 18 question. Whose question?
- 19 A. I don't recall, but it was probably Joseph Myers
- 20 or Michael Lipscomb.
- 21 Q. Michael who?
- 22 A. Lipscomb, L-I-P-S-C-O-M-B.
- 23 Q. And at that time, it was your understanding and

Sue Ann Simonin Court Reporting

146

1 your belief that to be a Benedictine it took

- 2 nothing more than to profess the faith, vow
- 3 chastity to God and live in a manner vaguely
- 4 similar to the rule of Saint Benedict, correct?
- 5 A. I don't recall ever having believed that.
- 6 Q. That's what you wrote, though, right?
- 7 A. It does appear to be what I wrote.
- 8 Q. And the reason why this is pertinent, Eric, is
- 9 because there's something that I've seen
- 10 reference to, Saint Benedict's promise. Isn't
- 11 there? Are you familiar with that? Or Saint
- 12 Benedict's guarantee?
- 13 A. Could you be more specific?
- 14 Q. Didn't -- isn't it written or your belief that
- 15 Saint Benedict received some sort of guarantee
- 16 from Christ that no one would die in the order
- 17 whose salvation would not be assured?
- 18 A. I don't have any knowledge of that aside from
- what the Dimonds told me.
- 20 Q. Is that what you believe?
- 21 A. Yes, I believed it on their word.
- 22 Q. Do you believe it today?
- 23 A. I don't have a belief one way or the other about

Sue Ann Simonin Court Reporting

- 1 it.
- 2 Q. It doesn't matter to you?
- 3 A. What do you mean?
- 4 Q. Well, to be in the Benedictine -- the Order of
- 5 Saint Benedict, as I understood it, the way you
- 6 wrote it, that there was a guarantee from Christ
- 7 that no one would die in the order whose

- 8 salvation would not be assured.
- 9 A. Yes. As I said, that was what I was told by the
- 10 Dimonds. I believe it was written on their
- 11 website, and I believed it to be an authentic
- 12 piece of history based on the fact that they said
- 13 it.
- 14 Q. And did you investigate or research that on your
- 15 own?
- 16 A. Not that I recall.
- 17 Q. Since you've left the monastery, have you
- 18 researched that on your own?
- 19 A. Not that I recall.
- 20 Q. You wrote with regard to that, that to be
- 21 included in the guarantee given to Saint Benedict
- you wrote, but could I live as a celibate man and
- pray some semblance of the office and be included

148

- 1 in the promise? I don't see why not, in these
- 2 times, except perhaps if I declined to enter Most
- 3 Holy Family. But what if I did so for good
- 4 reason?
- 5 Your thoughts there as you've written them
- 6 seem to suggest you're thinking that you could be
- 7 included in Saint Benedict's guarantee if you led
- 8 a good Catholic life outside the monastery.
- 9 Correct?
- 10 A. What page is that?
- 11 Q. 5345.
- 12 A. And your question is whether or not I believed

- what exactly?
- 14 Q. You were rationalizing or reasoning that in these
- 15 times you could leave the monastery as a celibate
- 16 man and, as you put it, pray some semblance of
- 17 the office and still be included in Saint
- 18 Benedict's promise or guarantee?
- 19 A. Well, it's not clear to me that the journal
- 20 concludes that that is a certainty. It says I
- 21 don't see why not. It also says this is not a
- 22 crucial question. So I don't believe the journal
- 23 resolves that matter.

Sue Ann Simonin Court Reporting

- 1 Q. And apparently then you say, this is not a
- 2 crucial question because I trust that God is
- 3 willing to save me even as a layman provided I
- 4 cooperate with His graces. Correct?
- 5 A. It does say that.
- 6 Q. So in other words, the guarantee to Saint
- 7 Benedict, it wasn't material to you whether you
- 8 were Benedictine or not as you were reasoning
- 9 through here whether to stay or leave?
- 10 A. I don't recall that that is a correct
- 11 characterization of my thoughts. I believe that
- 12 I did care about the distinction between being a
- 13 Benedictine and not being one for myself
- 14 personally.
- 15 Q. But specifically you wrote, in contrasting
- 16 whether you were part of the monastery or leading
- 17 a good Catholic life on your own and still be
- 18 saved, you said this is not a crucial question

- Sue Ann Simonin Court Reporting
 - 151

- 19 because I trust that God is willing to save me
- 20 even as a layman provided I cooperate with His
- 21 graces. Do you see that?
- 22 A. I see it, but what are you asking?
- 23 Q. My question is that, it wasn't material to your Sue Ann Simonin Court Reporting

- 1 decision to stay or leave whether or not you were
- 2 Benedictine anymore?
- 3 A. No, I don't think that's a fair characterization
- 4 of it, as best I recall.
- 5 Q. When you say it was not a crucial question, what
- 6 did you mean by that?
- 7 A. As best I can tell, what it means is that living
- 8 as a celibate layman with a life similar to that
- 9 of a Benedictine monk, it's not clear whether one
- would fall under this supposed promise that all
- 11 Benedictine monks who live well as such would be
- saved would apply to me in that situation as a
- 13 celibate layman.
- 14 Q. That it would apply?
- 15 A. No. It's not clear whether it would, and that
- it's not a crucial -- it's not very important.
- 17 Q. Whether Saint Benedict's promise would apply to
- 18 you?
- 19 A. In those circumstances. That's the best I can
- 20 understand what it means.
- 21 Q. And then on the next page, this is 5346, you
- write, fifth line down, but it is also true that
- 23 if these were normal times and other Catholic

- 1 communities existed, I would certainly not choose
- 2 this one. Do you see that?
- 3 A. I do.
- 4 Q. And by that were you stating that you believed on
- 5 December 30th, 2007, that the Most Holy Family
- 6 Monastery was the only true Catholic community
- 7 that you were aware of?
- 8 A. Yes, I believe so.
- 9 Q. And that because of personal issues and
- 10 differences in lifestyle between you and the
- 11 other brothers, you're saying if there was
- 12 another choice, I certainly would choose it, but
- 13 there isn't?
- 14 A. I think that's not quite right. What it says is
- 15 if there were another monastery or religious
- order, that I would prob -- excuse me. If there
- 17 were other monasteries, plural, or religious
- 18 orders, I would probably choose one of them to
- 19 enter.
- 20 Q. But there were no other ones?
- 21 A. Not that I was aware of that held the Roman
- 22 Catholic religion.
- 23 Q. And that was as of December 30th, 2007?

Sue Ann Simonin Court Reporting

- 1 A. Apparently so.
- 2 Q. And do you still feel that way today, that you're
- 3 not aware of any Roman Catholic communities --
- 4 or, excuse me, religious communities that follow

- 5 and adhere to the Roman Catholic religion as
- 6 you've described it?
- 7 A. Yes, it's correct to say that I don't know of any
- 8 communities at present whose beliefs and
- 9 practices are what I believe to be entirely
- 10 correct.
- 11 Q. And one of your other complaints about --
- 12 A. I'm sorry.
- 13 Q. What's that?
- 14 A. I've got to supplement the answer. There is a
- 15 group, I believe, of sisters who Barons Weber has
- 16 told me agree with his beliefs. And as far as I
- 17 know, he and I agree. I don't know anything
- 18 about their -- the organization of their
- 19 community. I don't know their names, but that
- 20 may be one that I, if I were to investigate,
- 21 would find is a religious community that believes
- in my beliefs.
- 23 Q. You didn't know about that back in December,

153

- 1 2007?
- 2 A. I don't recall if I made the connection between
- 3 the two, but there was a calendar that I believe
- 4 they published that I had at one time, in some
- 5 past year, but I don't believe I knew much about
- 6 them at all.
- 7 Q. But the basic struggle you were having was
- 8 whether to continue at Most Holy Family Monastery
- 9 or to live life as a celibate man and pray and

- 10 practice the Roman Catholic religion on your own?
- 11 A. Yes, those were the two options that I was
- 12 choosing between at the time.
- 13 Q. And in fact, less than twenty-four hours later,
- 14 you were out the door, right?
- 15 A. I believe so.
- 16 Q. And if we went through this whole thing, there's
- 17 no references to mass attendance or Richard
- 18 Ibranyi and his writings, is there?
- 19 A. Not that I see.
- 20 Q. And having gone through this whole thing, do you
- 21 remember the time of day you wrote this in your
- journal, this entry of December 30th of '07?
- 23 A. No. I don't recall writing it, so I don't recall

Sue Ann Simonin Court Reporting

- 1 what time I wrote it, but I believe it was before
- 2 I read the articles by Richard Ibranyi.
- 3 Q. And you knew those articles were out there prior
- 4 to December 30th, right?
- 5 A. No.
- 6 Q. Well, I believe either in this deposition or in
- 7 some of your discovery materials you indicated
- 8 somebody had referenced them with you. You had
- 9 heard of Richard Ibranyi before, right?
- 10 A. Yes, I had heard of Richard Ibranyi.
- 11 Q. And you knew of his criticism of the Dimonds,
- 12 correct?
- 13 A. I knew that he criticized the Dimonds and I knew
- 14 at least one matter on which he criticized them.
- 15 But as far as I recall, I was not aware at all of

- 16 his argument with them about mass attendance.
- 17 Q. My point was more, you knew that he was very
- 18 critical of them and their religious beliefs
- 19 before December 30th, right?
- 20 A. Yes.
- 21 Q. So when you went to read those articles, you were
- 22 looking for dirt on the Dimonds, weren't you?
- 23 You were looking for reason to be critical of

155

- 1 them, weren't you?
- 2 A. I don't recall.
- 3 Q. Well, you knew he was critical of them, right?
- 4 A. Yes.
- 5 Q. And you knew that when you read his articles he
- 6 was going to be saying things that cast
- 7 aspersions and criticized them, right?
- 8 A. Yes, I knew or could gather or could guess that
- 9 certain of his writings did do that, but the
- 10 reason I chose to read them that particular day
- 11 was different.
- 12 Q. What was the reason?
- 13 A. I wanted to understand what his position was on
- 14 baptism of desire.
- 15 Q. You happened to go looking for -- to research his
- 16 position shortly after you wrote five pages in
- 17 your journal about how you were so unhappy at the
- 18 monastery, right?
- 19 A. I believe that's the order of things, but I can't
- 20 say that for sure.

- 21 Q. And your unhappiness on the 30th and then your
- 22 decision to go research the Ibranyi materials,
- 23 those both occurred just hours before your

Sue Ann Simonin Court Reporting

156

- 1 authority to have access to the Scottrade account
- with funds in it was going to be available?
- 3 A. They did occur, as it turned out, in that
- 4 succession.
- 5 Q. Okay. And let's recount it. So sometime on
- 6 December 30th, not late in the day, so I'm saying
- 7 midday, you write this long entry in your
- 8 journal, right?
- 9 A. As far as I know.
- 10 Q. And then after that, you go research the Ibranyi
- 11 materials that you know are critical of the
- 12 Dimonds, correct?
- 13 A. It did turn out that I researched those materials
- later that day I believe, but I didn't go to
- 15 research -- I didn't go to find things that were
- 16 critical of the Dimonds so much as I went to find
- 17 things that gave his position on baptism of
- 18 desire.
- 19 Q. All right. And by the next morning, less than
- 20 twelve hours later, you're out of there, you're
- 21 ready to just pack up and get going, right?
- 22 A. Yes.
- 23 Q. And you were, to put it mildly, rather frantic to

Sue Ann Simonin Court Reporting

157

get out of there as quick as you could, right?

- 2 A. Could you be more precise?
- 3 O. You didn't stick around to talk to the Dimonds
- 4 about what you found, did you?
- 5 A. No.
- 6 Q. That's because before you even read the Ibranyi
- 7 materials, you had decided that you were leaving,
- 8 didn't you?
- 9 A. No, I believe not.
- 10 Q. Suddenly --
- 11 A. The best I recall, I had not decided.
- 12 Q. According to you, suddenly upon reading the
- 13 Richard Ibranyi materials, you have this
- 14 clairvoyance of thought that the last two plus
- 15 years of your life living with the Dimonds and
- 16 adhering to their beliefs, that it was wrong and
- 17 heretical and you had to leave immediately?
- 18 That's what you claim happened?
- 19 A. Aside from your use of the language clairvoyance,
- which is not correct, it's correct that I read
- 21 his argument about attending mass at certain
- 22 places.
- 23 Q. And bought into it a hundred percent immediately,

158

- 1 is that what you're saying?
- 2 A. Over the course of many hours of reading and
- 3 thinking about it, I did come to conclude that he
- 4 was correct.
- 5 Q. Did you think or take the opportunity to talk to
- 6 your superior about it?

- 7 A. No, I didn't speak to Frederick about it.
- 8 Q. And rather than speak with Frederick, you made a
- 9 point of gathering up the relevant Scottrade
- 10 account records so you could try to process the
- 11 trade out of their account, didn't you?
- 12 A. No, that's not correct.
- 13 Q. You did do that, you tried to trade the money out
- of the account while you were still at the
- monastery on the morning of the 31st, right?
- 16 A. Well, I was referring to the part where you said
- 17 I had gathered up the relevant Scottrade records.
- 18 Q. Let's put it this way, Mr. Hoyle. Before you
- 19 left the monastery, you didn't want to bother
- 20 taking the time to talk to your superior, but you
- 21 did find time to gather up the monastery's
- 22 financial records, correct?
- 23 A. No.

Sue Ann Simonin Court Reporting

- 1 Q. Some of the financial records of the monastery?
- 2 A. Well, you're implying that I gathered them,
- 3 which --
- 4 Q. You took them?
- 5 A. The way to explain it is that they were in my
- 6 things. There was no gathering to be done.
- 7 Q. You don't like the verb gathering. I'm just
- 8 saying that when you left, you took with you the
- 9 monastery's financial records, is that right?
- 10 A. That's too general. I took some of -- a few
- brokerage account records that happened to be in
- 12 my possession.

- 13 Q. It was just a coincidence?
- 14 A. What do you mean by coincidence?
- 15 Q. You didn't -- they just happened to be in your
- 16 records, so you just took them because it was
- more convenient, rather than take them out, to
- 18 take them with you, or did you intentionally take
- 19 them with you?
- 20 A. As best I recall, I didn't think about it.
- 21 Q. Mr. Hoyle, you have to give me honest answers
- 22 here. You already testified that you went online
- 23 that morning and tried to process a transaction

160

- 1 to transfer money out of the monastery's account
- 2 to yourself, correct?
- 3 A. Yes.
- 4 Q. That was a conscious, intentional decision by you
- 5 to access their financial account and try to
- 6 transfer the money to yourself, right?
- 7 A. Yes.
- 8 Q. And you were unsuccessful, correct?
- 9 A. I chose not to pursue it.
- 10 Q. You were unsuccessful, correct?
- 11 A. That's correct, I didn't transfer any money.
- 12 Q. You tried to, though?
- 13 A. Yes, I began to see how it was done with the
- 14 intention to do it.
- 15 Q. And when you were unable to do it, you knew that
- later in the day you were going to call and try
- 17 to straighten it out on the phone, right?

- 18 A. No, I don't recall that that was my intention at
- 19 the time.
- 20 Q. That is what you did, in fact, do, though, you
- 21 called Scottrade once you got to the hotel,
- 22 right?
- 23 A. I believe that's correct, yes.

Sue Ann Simonin Court Reporting

- 1 Q. And the reason for the call was that you were
- 2 trying to get them to process a transaction out
- 3 of the monastery's account to your own, correct?
- 4 A. Yes.
- 5 Q. And in order to do that, you had to have some
- 6 information with you regarding the monastery's
- 7 financial accounts, right?
- 8 A. No, I don't follow that that would be necessary.
- 9 I don't follow that at all.
- 10 Q. All right. So it was just a coincidence that you
- 11 took some of their financial records when you
- left, is that your testimony?
- 13 A. No, it's not, because a coincidence implies that
- 14 it was without reason, there was no cause for it,
- 15 to my mind, whereas there was a cause here, which
- is that those documents were with my papers.
- 17 That's the reason that I took them.
- 18 Q. Wouldn't the other reason that you took them be
- 19 that you didn't remove them and leave them at the
- 20 monastery as their property?
- 21 A. Well, that's true, but it doesn't imply that I
- thought about it.
- 23 Q. Let's take a look at Exhibit 15. Do you know

162

- 1 anybody who uses this e-mail address?
- 2 MR. EATON: May I see it, counsel?
- 3 BY MR. RITTER:
- 4 Q. Embase. E-M-B-A-S-E is the --
- 5 A. No, I don't think I've ever seen that e-mail
- 6 address.
- 7 Q. You don't believe you've ever seen that e-mail
- 8 address?
- 9 A. No.
- 10 Q. Okay. The e-mail address is E-M-B-A-S-E hyphen
- 11 exchange at Yahoo dot com. I'm just going to
- make a document request that you check your
- 13 computer to see if you've had any correspondence
- 14 to or from that e-mail address. Okay?
- 15 16. I'm going to give you 16 through 19 all
- at once, okay? I'm referring you to Exhibit 16,
- and it is an exchange, an e-mail from you to a
- 18 gentleman by the name of Brad King in April of
- 19 2005. Do you see that?
- 20 A. Yes.
- 21 Q. And who is Brad King?
- 22 A. A person who does money management as a business.
- 23 Q. You write in your writing to him about -- in the

Sue Ann Simonin Court Reporting

163

- 1 subject line you put, confirmation of new
- 2 financial plan. Do you see that?
- 3 A. Yes.

- 4 Q. And then in what I will call the third full
- 5 paragraph you write, my money, quite frankly, is
- 6 an undesired burden.
- 7 Is that how you felt in April, 2005?
- 8 A. As far as this note.
- 9 Q. This is what you wrote to your financial advisor,
- 10 right?
- 11 A. I don't recall my feelings exactly. I imagine
- 12 it's how I felt, though.
- 13 Q. Would it help refresh your recollection that in
- 14 April, 2005 your money felt like an undesired
- 15 burden?
- 16 A. Yes.
- 17 Q. And how much money did you have then, the stocks,
- 18 bonds, cash accounts?
- 19 A. I do not know.
- 20 Q. How about one and a half plus million dollars?
- 21 A. I don't know. I believe it was less than that.
- 22 Q. More than a million dollars, though?
- 23 A. Yes.

Sue Ann Simonin Court Reporting

- 1 Q. In your own name?
- 2 A. Yes.
- 3 Q. Okay. And you wrote, continuing down, although
- 4 it takes some psychological violence to summon
- 5 the courage, I fully intend to give away the vast
- 6 majority of my money to good Catholic persons and
- 7 organizations. Do you see that?
- 8 A. I see it.
- 9 Q. Was that your intent at the time?

- 10 A. I don't recall.
- 11 Q. Back before you joined Most Holy Family
- 12 Monastery, was it your intent to give away most
- 13 of your personal wealth?
- 14 A. I just don't recall.
- 15 Q. You don't -- this e-mail to your financial
- advisor, you would have made truthful and honest
- 17 statements to him, right?
- 18 A. I imagine so.
- 19 Q. No reason to disagree with the statements in
- 20 here, these are yours, right?
- 21 A. I believe so.
- 22 Q. Okay. You then write, I have dabbled in this
- 23 recently, to a total of sixty thousand dollars,

165

- 1 over half of which went to groups that I now find
- 2 unacceptable. Do you see that?
- 3 A. I do.
- 4 Q. Is that kind of similar to what this lawsuit is
- 5 about? You gave money to --
- 6 A. It's similar to it.
- 7 Q. It's similar to it, right? Because at the time
- 8 you gave the monastery the money, you accepted
- 9 and agreed with their beliefs, right?
- 10 A. I think it would be more precise to say at the
- 11 time the money was transferred.
- 12 Q. I want to use your words, okay? So we'll keep
- 13 going through here. I'll ask that question
- 14 again.

- 15 And down in the body of this you talk about
- wanting to make a three hundred thousand dollar
- 17 donation to the Most Holy Family Monastery. Do
- 18 you see that?
- 19 A. Yes.
- 20 Q. You wrote, I have found a group that I think
- 21 deserves, and can use, some serious money, Most
- 22 Holy Family Monastery in Fillmore, New York. Do
- 23 you see that?

Sue Ann Simonin Court Reporting

- 1 A. Yes.
- 2 Q. And that's your word, deserves, right?
- 3 A. Apparently it is.
- 4 Q. And in the next sentence you write that you spoke
- 5 to their superior and you are persuaded a big
- 6 donation, and then you go on, would be a good
- 7 idea, right?
- 8 A. Yes, that's what it says.
- 9 Q. Big donation. You're very specific about
- 10 definitions. What does donation mean in your
- 11 mind?
- 12 A. It means a gift.
- 13 Q. Irrevocable?
- 14 A. Well, I'm not an expert on the meaning, but I
- imagine it would mean that.
- 16 Q. And then you write down after referencing them
- 17 and wanting to make this gift, you say, also
- 18 please understand that my financial plan for the
- 19 future is quite literally to give my money away.
- 20 Do you see that?

- 21 A. I do.
- 22 Q. Okay. And again, you used the word give rather
- than transfer, right?

167

- 1 A. Yes, that's what it says.
- 2 Q. That has a similar meaning to what you just
- 3 provided regarding donation?
- 4 A. I believe so.
- 5 Q. And then you write, I would be happy to cut it to
- 6 a hundred thousand dollars left in my name, and
- 7 even that is more than is necessary. That's what
- 8 you wrote, right?
- 9 A. Apparently so.
- 10 Q. And back before you joined the monastery, it was
- 11 your express plan to give away substantially all
- 12 your material wealth to good Catholic
- 13 organizations, right?
- 14 A. I don't recall it, but apparently that's what
- 15 this e-mail says.
- 16 Q. All right. Now, take a look at the next exhibit.
- 17 This is Exhibit 17.
- 18 MR. EATON: Counsel, I note that in this exhibit
- 19 there are --
- 20 MR. RITTER: Are there two together?
- 21 MR. EATON: -- it looks like five documents; 2241,
- 22 2242, and then it skips to 2621.
- 23 MR. RITTER: Right.

Sue Ann Simonin Court Reporting

168

- 1 MR. EATON: 2622.
- 2 MR. RITTER: Right. 2624.
- 3 MR. EATON: Could these be two different documents?
- 4 MR. RITTER: No. There were -- we can go off the
- 5 record.
- 6 (Discussion off the record.)
- 7 BY MR. RITTER:
- 8 Q. Mr. Hoyle, the first page of this is an e-mail
- 9 dated May 23rd from you to Brad King, right?
- 10 A. Yes.
- 11 Q. And he was still your money manager at that time?
- 12 A. I don't recall it. I'd have to refer to the
- 13 documents to know.
- 14 Q. Does the document refresh your memory that he
- 15 would have been your money manager?
- 16 MR. EATON: Just for the record, this is May 23rd,
- 17 2005.
- 18 BY MR. RITTER:
- 19 Q. I'm sorry if I misspoke. Because attached to it
- 20 -- your e-mail references an attached letter. Do
- you see the reference on the very next page?
- 22 A. Yes.
- 23 Q. And you write to him and you say, I have decided

Sue Ann Simonin Court Reporting

- 1 to cancel my agreement with KMM and to handle my
- 2 own money management.
- 3 All right. KMM, is that Brad King's firm?
- 4 A. Yes.
- 5 Q. King Money Management?
- 6 A. Yes.

- 7 Q. All right. Now, you go on to list a number of
- 8 reasons why you want to handle your own money,
- 9 you number them one through four. And then
- 10 you're referencing some other things regarding
- 11 Most Holy Family Monastery donation. Do you see
- 12 that
- 13 A. Yes.
- 14 Q. And you reference that it's important, Most Holy
- 15 Family Monastery needs to get its information out
- 16 ASAP. Do you see that?
- 17 A. Yes.
- 18 Q. That was your belief at the time, right?
- 19 A. Apparently it was.
- 20 Q. Well, Eric, I mean, back at this time, didn't you
- 21 have fears and concerns about impending world
- 22 events, natural disasters or wars and things like
- 23 that?

170

- 1 A. Yes.
- 2 Q. Okay. And you thought it was important to get
- 3 the monastery's religious message out to as many
- 4 people as possible, right?
- 5 A. Yes.
- 6 Q. That's what you wanted to do?
- 7 A. Yes.
- 8 Q. And from looking at this, it appears to me that,
- 9 from the prior exhibit we looked at, that you had
- 10 intended to make a substantial donation but Mr.
- 11 King had talked you out of it, this three hundred

- 12 thousand dollar donation?
- 13 A. Yes.
- 14 Q. He talked you out of it?
- 15 A. He convinced me to reduce the amount.
- 16 Q. And what did you reduce it to?
- 17 A. I don't recall the number, but it should be the
- 18 amount that was acknowledged by the MHFM around
- 19 that time.
- 20 Q. Okay. And you write here, I mention this because
- 21 I regret rescinding my instruction for a three
- 22 hundred K donation, and this also factors in my
- 23 decision. And then you write, acting against my

Sue Ann Simonin Court Reporting

- 1 conscience for the sake of being agreeable is a
- 2 vice of mine, and I think I can best defeat it in
- 3 money matters by managing things alone. Do you
- 4 see that?
- 5 A. I do.
- 6 Q. So in other words, what you're writing there is
- 7 that when you get in discussions with people, you
- 8 like to be agreeable, is that right?
- 9 A. It's a true general statement, yes.
- 10 Q. About you?
- 11 A. As opposed to being confrontational and
- 12 disagreeing, yes, that's true.
- 13 Q. And in that regard, you refer to that
- 14 characteristic that you have as a vice, right?
- 15 A. No.
- 16 Q. You wrote, being agreeable is a vice of mine.
- 17 A. I think you should read the whole sentence more

- 18 carefully. That's not all that it says.
- 19 Q. Acting against my conscience?
- 20 A. That would be a vice. Being agreeable is not a
- 21 vice.
- 22 Q. So in other words, because you're agreeable, you
- 23 sometimes act against your conscience?

172

- 1 A. That's what it states.
- 2 Q. And what you're referring to there is your
- 3 conscience told you to make this donation to Most
- 4 Holy Family Monastery, and in order to be
- 5 agreeable to Mr. King you reduced the amount?
- 6 A. I don't recall if that's exactly what I had in
- 7 mind.
- 8 Q. Is there anything else that you would have had in
- 9 mind?
- 10 A. Probably.
- 11 Q. Next page. Friday, September 23rd. You wrote to
- 12 Brother Michael at the monastery, I am taking
- 13 action today to get rid of the financial advisor.
- 14 Do you see that?
- 15 A. I do.
- 16 Q. All right. And did you get rid of Mr. King?
- 17 A. Yes, I stopped employing him.
- 18 Q. And an hour and a half later you wrote another
- 19 e-mail to Brother Michael, did you not?
- 20 A. It appears so.
- 21 Q. And there you wrote -- you're referring to
- 22 October 1st with Mr. King and your fees to Mr.

23 King will end, right, in the opening paragraph? Sue Ann Simonin Court Reporting

173

- 1 A. Yes.
- 2 Q. And then you write, referring to the October 1st
- date, at that time I will be free to transfer the
- 4 assets into my one account I plan to use for
- 5 taxes, and to make a donation to Most Holy Family
- 6 Monastery. Do you see that?
- 7 A. Yes.
- 8 Q. Okay. So -- and I've seen e-mails discussing
- 9 reserving money for taxes. Was it your intent,
- 10 consistent with what you told Mr. King before,
- 11 that you were going to donate substantially all
- of your money to the monastery and reserve and
- hold onto enough to pay your taxes?
- 14 A. That was an idea that I was strongly considering.
- 15 Q. Not only in the spring, at the time of the
- earlier e-mails, but also at this time, September
- 17 23rd, 2005?
- 18 A. I don't recall precisely the dates or the months
- 19 when I made different plans or ideas about what I
- 20 might do in the future, so I really can't say,
- 21 but --
- 22 Q. But at this point in time, you write that you're
- 23 going to set up an account that you could use the

Sue Ann Simonin Court Reporting

- 1 remaining funds for taxes, and donate the rest to
- 2 the monastery, right?
- 3 A. And donate the rest to the monastery?

- 4 Q. Yes. I'm asking you to clarify. That's what you
- 5 meant when you wrote this, right?
- 6 A. I don't know, but I was planning to do what
- 7 Frederick Dimond required of me in regard to
- 8 money connected with my becoming a novice at or a
- 9 postulant at MHFM. And my -- whatever plans I
- 10 had, I don't really quite remember when or what
- they were because they didn't come to fruition.
- 12 Q. When did you decide to join the monastery?
- 13 A. I don't recall. Roughly?
- 14 Q. September, '05, late August, '05?
- 15 A. In that neighborhood.
- 16 Q. Okay. And once before that you told Brad King
- 17 you were going to give everything you had away,
- 18 except a small reserve, to worthy Catholic
- 19 organizations, right?
- 20 A. Apparently I told him that was my intention.
- 21 Q. And as you sit here and go through these
- documents and read what you wrote at the time,
- 23 does that refresh your recollection that that was

175

- 1 your purpose and intent in 2005, to give most of
- 2 your money away to worthy Catholic organizations?
- 3 A. It does.
- 4 Q. And you identified Most Holy Family Monastery as
- 5 a worthy Catholic organization?
- 6 A. At that time I did.
- 7 Q. And you felt that way in 2005 when you joined
- 8 them, right?

- 9 A. Yes.
- 10 O. And you felt that way in 2006?
- 11 A. Yes.
- 12 Q. And you felt that way in 2007 all the way up to
- 13 December 31, 2007?
- 14 A. Perhaps the night of the 30th.
- 15 Q. Perhaps the night of the 30th.
- Take a look at Exhibit 18. Now, you had
- 17 just testified or you had suggested that what you
- did with your money was going to be based on the
- 19 suggestions or direction of Brother Michael and
- 20 Brother Peter, okay? Now, this e-mail is dated
- 21 the 25th of 2005.
- 22 MR. EATON: August 25th.
- 23 BY MR. RITTER:

Sue Ann Simonin Court Reporting

- 1 Q. Excuse me. August 25th, 2005. It predates the
- 2 ones we were looking at where you were referring
- 3 to keeping some money for taxes and making a
- 4 donation.
- 5 A. Which ones? September?
- 6 Q. We were looking at a September 23rd e-mail where
- 7 you referred to transferring your assets away
- 8 from Brad King, keeping money for taxes and
- 9 making a donation. Do you recall that? And now
- we're looking at an e-mail from you to the
- 11 monastery August 25th. And you put the subject
- 12 as brokerage account, right?
- 13 A. Apparently so.
- 14 Q. All right. And by the way, in brackets there,

- 15 I've seen this in a number of your e-mails, it
- says aid 4 mail trial tag number 20. Could you
- 17 explain that or do you know -- no?
- 18 A. No, I don't know.
- 19 Q. You wrote to Brother Michael and you said, it
- 20 occurred to me recently that it would be a great
- 21 advantage for my donations to Most Holy Family
- 22 Monastery to come in the form of stock. Do you
- 23 see that?

177

- 1 A. Yes.
- 2 Q. And again, you use the word donations, right?
- 3 A. Yes, in that case.
- 4 Q. Does that refresh your memory that at the end of
- 5 August in '05 it was your intent and purpose to
- 6 make donations to the monastery?
- 7 A. No, I wouldn't be able to say that based on this
- 8 sentence.
- 9 Q. You don't remember?
- 10 A. I don't recall. I think it's possible that I
- 11 used it in a loose sense or the more precise word
- would be transfers, but I don't recall. At the
- 13 time I was intending to follow the procedures
- 14 that Frederick Dimond outlined as being
- 15 appropriate as a postulant.
- 16 Q. And what does that mean?
- 17 A. That means that he had to decide -- or, told me
- 18 that he had to decide whether he could accept me
- as a postulant while there was money in my name.

- 20 Q. Eric, let's back up again. You were talking to
- 21 Brad King, but before you decided it was Most
- Holy Family Monastery, you were going to give
- 23 substantially all your money away to Catholic

Sue Ann Simonin Court Reporting

178

- 1 organizations that you deemed worthy, right?
- 2 A. That's what the document said.
- 3 Q. And you're not disagreeing today, are you, that
- 4 that was your thought and your intent and your
- 5 purpose in 2005, are you?
- 6 A. No, I don't disagree that that was what I had in
- 7 mind when I wrote it.
- 8 Q. Go to the next exhibit, Exhibit 19. Do you
- 9 remember writing this e-mail concerning your
- arrangements to enter the monastery?
- 11 A. I don't recall exactly, but I am certainly
- 12 familiar with the e-mail.
- 13 Q. And you can see down in the corner there's a
- 14 Bates number indicating this was a document
- 15 produced by you in the lawsuit through your
- 16 attorney.
- 17 A. Okay.
- 18 Q. Okay? And in the first paragraph you indicate
- 19 that you're going to be able to get out of the
- 20 contract on your house.
- 21 MR. EATON: Can we go off the record a second?
- 22 (Discussion off the record.)
- 23 BY MR. RITTER:

Sue Ann Simonin Court Reporting

- 1 Q. You indicate you can get out of your house so
- 2 you're able to make the move to the monastery,
- 3 right?
- 4 A. Yes, so it would be easier to move to the
- 5 monastery.
- 6 Q. And your next paragraph is, as for financial
- 7 considerations. Do you see that?
- 8 A. Yes.
- 9 Q. And you indicate there's a couple difficult
- 10 points that come to mind. Do you see the tax
- 11 issue comes up again, right?
- 12 A. Yes.
- 13 Q. You write, I will have to pay taxes at least
- 14 through next April, probably quite a lot because
- 15 I realized a lot of stock gains early this year.
- 16 So I will need to keep money in reserve for this.
- 17 Do you see that?
- 18 A. Yes.
- 19 Q. Do you remember telling Brother Michael that?
- 20 A. Yes.
- 21 Q. And then you write, I plan to give the vast
- 22 majority of my holdings as an outright gift. As
- 23 for the part that would be written down under my

 Sue Ann Simonin Court Reporting

- 1 name and revert to me if I departed, perhaps
- 2 thirty thousand dollars. Do you see that?
- 3 A. I do.
- 4 Q. Do you remember writing it?
- 5 A. I don't recall actually writing it, but clearly I

- 6 did.
- 7 Q. And then you went on to write, even that sounds
- 8 excessive, but it comes to mind as a small
- 9 portion of what I am accustomed to having. Give
- me your thoughts on this. Do you see that?
- 11 A. I do.
- 12 Q. So he's not telling you you have to do this; this
- is your proposal, right?
- 14 A. What do you mean by this?
- 15 Q. These financial considerations, this is what
- 16 you're proposing to do?
- 17 A. I don't believe this was the first bit of the
- 18 discussion on this matter.
- 19 Q. Mr. Hoyle, he didn't tell you you had to give,
- 20 i.e. donate, substantially all your money to the
- 21 monastery, did he?
- 22 A. As in relinquish it permanently, is that what you
- 23 mean?

Sue Ann Simonin Court Reporting

- 1 Q. As an outright gift, to use your phrase.
- 2 A. No, he did not tell me that that was required.
- 3 Q. And in fact, you took the initiative to state to
- 4 him that as for the amount to be written down
- 5 under my name and would revert to me, perhaps
- 6 thirty thousand. That was your proposal, right?
- 7 A. It was.
- 8 Q. And he didn't tell you you had to do that, did
- 9 he?
- 10 A. Do what?
- 11 Q. Only reserve thirty thousand dollars to revert to

- 12 you if you left.
- 13 A. He didn't tell me the amount that I would need to
- 14 choose to revert back to me when I left. He told
- 15 me that I could choose an amount.
- 16 Q. So he gave you the -- he left it to you to make a
- 17 proposal?
- 18 A. Yes.
- 19 Q. And he left it up to you to decide?
- 20 A. Yes.
- 21 Q. Go back to Exhibit 18 a minute.
- You knew, by the way, that the money that
- you were giving him, that they were going to

182

- 1 spend it, right?
- 2 A. I expected them to spend some of it.
- 3 Q. And this is kind of important, because you're
- 4 claiming that they were supposed to reserve seven
- 5 hundred and fifty thousand dollars, I think you
- 6 testified, to give back to you?
- 7 A. Yes, that's the best I recall.
- 8 Q. Okay. And here in these e-mails you're referring
- 9 to thirty thousand dollars. This is September
- 10 and August of '05, right?
- 11 A. Yes.
- 12 Q. And confirming that fact, in the e-mail that you
- wrote him on August 25th when you proposed that
- 14 they open their own stock account and receive the
- 15 money as a stock gift, one of the reasons or
- 16 justifications you gave for doing that is much

- 17 faster response when you want to use the money,
- 18 right?
- 19 A. Yes, that's what it says.
- 20 Q. So you knew the stock that you were transferring
- 21 to them, at times they were going to need to sell
- 22 it and use the money, maybe quickly, right?
- 23 A. Yes.

Sue Ann Simonin Court Reporting

- 1 Q. And as far as that stock account goes, you didn't
- 2 say anything in this August 25th e-mail about
- 3 reserving a residual amount in there; you just
- 4 said put it in a stock account so you can use it
- 5 and access it more quickly, right?
- 6 A. Yes, that's a fair characterization of what it
- 7 says.
- 8 Q. Okay. And then Exhibit 19 again. I want to ask
- 9 you about your phrase, you chose the word
- 10 outright gift, outright gift regarding the vast
- 11 majority of your holdings. What did you mean by
- 12 that?
- 13 A. A gift that -- a gift to which I relinquished any
- 14 claim.
- 15 Q. Okay. And then you go on in this e-mail letter,
- 16 I'll call it, you said, then there are material
- 17 things.
- And you go on to list your personal
- 19 possessions, your vehicle and things like that,
- 20 right?
- 21 A. Yes.
- 22 Q. Now, are those things you were going to take with

23	you when you left if you brought them to the
	Sue Ann Simonin Court Reporting

- 1 monastery?
- 2 A. You mean if I were to leave the monastery?
- 3 Q. Yes.
- 4 A. Well, at the time I wrote this, I did not know
- 5 what the rules of the monastery would be on that
- 6 matter, but as it turned out when I lived there
- 7 these things were regarded as still belonging to
- 8 me. So yes, I did feel free to take them in the
- 9 case if I were to leave.
- 10 Q. Okay. Let's jump to Exhibit 20. Now, this is a
- 11 series of e-mails between you and a Michael
- 12 Trawick. Is he your tax preparer?
- 13 A. He is.
- 14 Q. Okay. And what you referred to in this lawsuit
- is this notion that when you enter the monastery
- 16 you're supposed to turn over all of your assets
- and because you're a member of the community and
- 18 it becomes, I guess, community property,
- 19 something like that.
- 20 A. No, that's not correct.
- 21 Q. Okay. Could you explain what the purpose was, as
- 22 you understood it?
- 23 A. Well, as I understood it, what Frederick Dimond Sue Ann Simonin Court Reporting

185

- 1 required as a matter of general procedure was
- 2 that a person who was entering the religious

- 3 community was required to allow the monastery to
- 4 hold his, as it turned out, financial assets,
- 5 because there wasn't much said about material
- 6 things, but that the monastery had to hold his
- 7 financial assets in its own accounts subject to
- 8 the return of however many assets were designated
- 9 to be returned upon a person's departure.
- 10 Q. And in your September 1st, 2005 e-mail to Mr.
- 11 Trawick, you announced to him that you've decided
- 12 to enter a monastery, which means transferring
- all my assets to that organization. Do you see
- 14 that?
- 15 A. I do.
- 16 Q. As consistent with what you were just referring
- 17 to?
- 18 A. It is.
- 19 Q. All right. And you list in there, you say, I
- suppose it is easy enough to transfer assets, but
- a couple of questions. Do you see that?
- 22 A. No. Where is it? Oh, yes.
- 23 Q. Third paragraph.

Sue Ann Simonin Court Reporting

- 1 A. I see it.
- 2 Q. And you ask him, how much will I need to reserve
- 3 for taxes and does that money need to be in my
- 4 own name or can my taxes be paid by the
- 5 monastery. Right?
- 6 A. I see it.
- 7 Q. Okay. And then you give him the breakdown of
- 8 where you stand financially for tax purposes, I

- 9 guess. And then you have a category, qualifying
- 10 gifts. Right?
- 11 A. Yes.
- 12 Q. And you list sixty-five thousand seven hundred
- dollars cash. Do you see that?
- 14 A. Yes.
- 15 Q. And who did you make those gifts to?
- 16 A. To Most Holy Family Monastery. Possibly to other
- 17 groups or persons as well.
- 18 Q. All right. And then you indicate under stock
- 19 concerning gifts, none yet, but plan to make a
- 20 large gift to the monastery. Do you see that?
- 21 A. Yes.
- 22 Q. Again, that's referring to a gift in the sense of
- 23 an irrevocable transfer, right?

187

- 1 A. I don't know that.
- 2 Q. That's what you meant at the time, right?
- 3 A. I'm not sure about that.
- 4 Q. Well, why don't we read a little more of your
- 5 e-mail, maybe it will help freshen up the memory.
- 6 You go down a paragraph and you talk about the
- 7 process of entering the monastery is years long
- 8 and that one may freely choose to leave. And
- 9 then you say, if I were to do that, I would
- 10 receive back into my own name whatever assets I
- 11 claimed as mine upon entering, and then in
- 12 parentheses, probably a minority portion of what
- 13 I have now, close paren. All right?

- 14 A. I see it.
- 15 Q. Does it help refresh your memory when you used
- 16 the words large gift you meant a donation that
- would be irrevocable to the monastery under
- 18 qualifying gifts above?
- 19 A. No, it's not clear to me that that's what's
- 20 meant.
- 21 Q. Do you remember what you meant when you used the
- 22 word gift?
- 23 A. I just don't recall what I had in mind exactly

Sue Ann Simonin Court Reporting

- 1 right there. It could have gone either way, from
- 2 what I can see here.
- 3 Q. Go on to the next page. The e-mail in the
- 4 middle, you write to Mr. Trawick, could I give my
- 5 entire assets with the reservation that I receive
- 6 back, or in theory never really give, the money
- 7 needed to pay my 2005 taxes? Do you see that?
- 8 A. I do.
- 9 Q. So there on September 7th, that's your e-mail
- 10 from Mr. Trawick, right?
- 11 A. I e-mailed to Mr. Trawick.
- 12 Q. On September 7th, 2005?
- 13 A. It looks like it.
- 14 Q. And that's what you wrote, right?
- 15 A. Yes.
- 16 Q. All right. Consistent with what you wrote,
- 17 you're basically stating to him that you would
- want to reserve enough money for yourself merely
- 19 to pay your 2005 taxes, right?

- 20 A. If you mean to imply that that would be the only
- 21 reservation or only money that could come back to
- me, I don't believe that that is the concept I
- 23 had in mind of what it really means.

189

- 1 Q. Look, you're really good at interpreting
- 2 language. I've read lots of your stuff. You
- 3 wrote, could I give my entire assets with the
- 4 reservation that I receive back, okay, and then
- 5 you say, or in theory never really give, the
- 6 money needed to pay my 2005 taxes.
- 7 So the only part you're talking about never
- 8 really giving is the money you need for your
- 9 taxes, right?
- 10 A. I don't know for sure about that.
- 11 Q. Is that the way you wrote it, though?
- 12 A. It could certainly be interpreted that way, but
- if one reads it in context with this other
- e-mail, then it is not -- certainly not
- sufficient to substantiate how it was being done.
- 16 Q. All right. How about we go to Bates number 5226
- 17 in that package.
- 18 MR. EATON: Can I ask that you drop the shades?
- 19 BY MR. RITTER:
- 20 Q. This is your e-mail to Michael Trawick dated
- 21 January 18th, 2006. The subject is tax numbers
- 22 for 2005, right?
- 23 A. Yes.

Sue Ann Simonin Court Reporting

- $1\,$ Q. Then you tell him, I'd like to know what I owe
- 2 well in advance this year to make sure I am
- 3 prepared for the payments as I continue to slim
- 4 down my assets. Do you see that?
- 5 A. Yes.
- 6 Q. Your use of the phrase continue to slim down my
- 7 assets, do you mean donate them to Most Holy
- 8 Family Monastery?
- 9 A. As far as I can tell, it means to reduce the
- amount that's in my name.
- 11 Q. To donate it or give it away?
- 12 A. To transfer it under some terms to Most Holy
- 13 Family Monastery.
- 14 Q. With no strings, right?
- 15 A. No, not correct.
- 16 Q. Not correct? So it wasn't really a gift that you
- 17 wanted to make, then, huh? When you told Brad
- 18 King that you wanted to give away most of your
- 19 money to worthy Catholic organizations, you
- 20 didn't mean it?
- 21 A. Well, as far as I can tell, I did mean it, and
- what -- in the sense that that was my intention
- 23 at the time. But I complied with the wishes of

Sue Ann Simonin Court Reporting

- 1 Frederick Dimond in regard to how the transfer of
- 2 money was to occur and what terms it was to be
- 3 under, and that just didn't happen to be a gift.
- 4 Q. What didn't happen to be a gift?
- 5 A. That -- particularly that transfer that occurred

- 6 in early November, I believe was the execution
- 7 date, in 2005.
- 8 Q. You didn't intend it to be a gift? Let's get
- 9 into that, okay? You're slimming down your
- 10 assets, right? So if you have the right to get
- them back, you're not slimming down, are you?
- 12 A. Well, yes, because it refers to the ones in my
- 13 name.
- 14 Q. But you have the right to get them back, so it's
- 15 still an asset by definition?
- 16 MR. EATON: That's tax law.
- 17 THE WITNESS: I'm not that precise.
- 18 MR. RITTER: That's not tax law. That's common
- 19 sense. And I can't believe I heard this guy say
- 20 I'm not that precise.
- 21 THE WITNESS: I'm sorry, I don't understand it.
- 22 Asset is a very broad term that has various
- 23 meanings.

192

- 1 BY MR. RITTER:
- 2 Q. It would include the right to get the money back,
- 3 right?
- 4 A. If someone gives it to you. What's at issue here
- 5 is what I meant in writing this.
- 6 Q. Let's see if we can learn some things from what
- 7 you wrote, then. As of right now I have a little
- 8 over four hundred thousand still in my name and
- 9 am expecting around seven hundred thousand in
- 10 early June. Do you see that?

- 11 A. Yes.
- 12 Q. Okay. The seven hundred thousand was the money
- 13 you expected to get from the trust, is that
- 14 correct?
- 15 A. Yes.
- 16 Q. And you never got that?
- 17 A. No.
- 18 Q. That's the money that you had told Brother
- 19 Michael you were going to give to the monastery
- as a donation, correct?
- 21 A. No, I don't believe I said that in particular to
- 22 him. I believe it was understood that that would
- 23 be money that the monastery would have to hold

Sue Ann Simonin Court Reporting

- 1 because of my being a postulant or novice.
- 2 Q. You mean money they'd have to give back to you?
- 3 A. That it would be subject to whatever terms we
- 4 would make upon it, but yes, that it could be
- 5 that kind of thing.
- 6 Q. You understood that you were providing this money
- 7 to help the monastery increase the publication
- 8 and circulation of its religious materials and
- 9 message, right?
- 10 A. Yes, I understood that it was being used that
- 11 way, or at least some of it. I also understood
- 12 that it was a requirement that I put it in the
- hands of the monastery in order to be a postulant
- 14 or a novice.
- 15 Q. But you didn't. Right here, January, 2006, you
- 16 indicate that you still have four hundred

- thousand dollars in your own name. You didn't
- transfer all of your money out of your own name,
- 19 Eric, as of January, did you?
- 20 A. No, because it was reserved for taxes.
- 21 Q. So what you're saying is that Brother Michael
- said it was okay for you to keep that amount in
- 23 your name?

194

- 1 A. Yes.
- 2 Q. And frankly, he would have let you keep whatever
- 3 you needed in your name, right?
- 4 A. Not as far as I can recall.
- 5 Q. Do you have any documentation in the ten thousand
- 6 pages of redundant, repetitive documents I've
- 7 seen where there is a specific instruction or
- 8 directive from him telling you that you have to
- 9 give everything you have and you can't keep the
- money for taxes or personal needs or whatever?
- 11 A. And can or can't keep the money?
- 12 Q. That you can't keep it. Because I'm looking at a
- document right here where you did.
- 14 A. I'm not following the train of what you're
- 15 asking. I'm sorry.
- 16 Q. I'm asking you, do you have anything that says
- 17 Eric Hoyle, you have to give us everything so
- 18 that we can use it however we see fit? Because
- 19 that's what you're basically saying.
- 20 A. No, I don't believe I have a document that says
- 21 this.

- 22 Q. As a matter of fact, the e-mails we're going
- through reflect in your own words your intentions

Sue Ann Simonin Court Reporting

195

- 1 to make gifts and donations, right?
- 2 A. Yes, they do refer to that intention.
- 3 Q. And in this e-mail you're telling your tax
- 4 advisor that you made gifts in 2005 of the number
- 5 sixty-five thousand seven hundred we already saw,
- 6 right?
- 7 MR. EATON: What's the page reference to that,
- 8 counsel?
- 9 MR. RITTER: 5226.
- 10 THE WITNESS: Yes.
- 11 BY MR. RITTER:
- 12 Q. And that you had made stock gifts of one million
- 13 two hundred thirty-three thousand one hundred
- 14 dollars, right?
- 15 A. Yes. That's the heading that's listed under
- 16 here, that's right.
- 17 Q. And you're calling them gifts; you're not calling
- 18 them transfers, right?
- 19 A. That's correct.
- 20 Q. All right. Go to the next page. Now, this is
- 21 Mr. Trawick's response to you on January 19th,
- 22 correct?
- 23 A. I believe it is.

Sue Ann Simonin Court Reporting

- 1 Q. And there is, right in the center of it, what
- 2 appears to be a Post-it note of handwriting

- 3 pointing to the P.S. section and the name Wade.
- 4 Do you see that?
- 5 A. I do.
- 6 Q. Did you write that?
- 7 A. I don't believe so.
- 8 MR. EATON: Off the record.
- 9 (Discussion off the record.)
- 10 BY MR. RITTER:
- 11 Q. Couple things, Mr. Hoyle. In connection with
- 12 relocating to the Most Holy Family Monastery,
- 13 would you agree with me that that was a change of
- 14 residence for you?
- 15 A. Yes.
- 16 Q. So you changed your residency from North Carolina
- 17 to New York?
- 18 A. Yes.
- 19 Q. And in that regard, Mr. Trawick writes here, I'll
- 20 be treating you as a New York resident for the
- 21 last quarter or so of '05 and for all of '06. Is
- 22 that right?
- 23 A. Yes.

197

- 1 Q. So at the time, then, that you made the stock
- 2 gift of the one million two thirty-three in
- 3 November of '05, you were a New York resident?
- 4 A. It appears so.
- 5 Q. And that stayed the same throughout the balance
- 6 of 2006, you were a New York resident?
- 7 A. Yes.

- 8 Q. And for the balance of 2007, you were a New York
- 9 resident?
- 10 A. Yes.
- 11 Q. Now, in his P.S. to you he indicates, I have
- 12 treated your stock gifts of one point two million
- plus as gifts to qualifying 501(c)(3)
- 14 organizations, and deductible within percentage
- 15 limits for tax purposes. Right?
- 16 A. Yes, that's what it says.
- 17 Q. Okay. And he says, in order to claim this
- deduction, you'll need a receipt from the
- 19 organization which must indicate, and then it
- 20 goes on, that it was truly a gift. Right?
- 21 A. Yes.
- 22 Q. All right. So he took your e-mail, read it and
- 23 understood that you had made a stock gift of

Sue Ann Simonin Court Reporting

- 1 about one point two million dollars to the
- 2 monastery in the last quarter of 2005? That's
- 3 what's reflected here, right?
- 4 A. Apparently so.
- 5 Q. And he also told you if we're going to take it as
- 6 a deduction, we need a receipt confirming that it
- 7 was received as a donation by a qualified
- 8 501(c)(3) organization, right?
- 9 A. Yes.
- 10 Q. At that point in time, the transaction had
- 11 already occurred, right?
- 12 A. Yes.
- 13 Q. The gift was done, the money was there at the

- 14 monastery?
- 15 A. Yes.
- 16 Q. And I noticed in this e-mail sequence that you
- 17 gave me, you didn't write back to him and tell
- 18 him that the amount of the gift was wrong.
- 19 A. I believe there are other e-mails in the sequence
- that I don't see right here, in which the
- 21 question of how much of it was to be treated one
- 22 way or another for X purposes was discussed.
- 23 MR. EATON: We're a little over two hours in this

199

- 1 afternoon session. Should we take a five-minute
- 2 break?
- 3 MR. RITTER: Yes. Sure.
- 4 (Whereupon, a short recess was then taken.)
- 5 BY MR. RITTER:
- 6 Q. Mr. Hoyle, I'm going to try to ask you a couple
- 7 of questions without having to mark exhibits. Do
- 8 you know a guy named Joseph Myers?
- 9 A. Yes.
- 10 Q. He also resided at the Most Holy Family Monastery
- 11 with you for a period of time?
- 12 A. Yes.
- 13 Q. And you told him that Brothers Michael and Peter
- were heretics, I believe, on December 31st, 2007.
- 15 Is that right?
- 16 A. Yes, I believe that's what I said to him.
- 17 Q. And you said we should get out of here, we have
- 18 to leave, these guys are heretics, and you

- 19 offered that he could join you in leaving the
- 20 monastery?
- 21 A. Yes, or words to that effect.
- 22 Q. Okay. And you were present when he was deposed
- 23 in this case I see. Correct?

Sue Ann Simonin Court Reporting

200

- 1 A. I believe it was done by the telephone, so I
- 2 was --
- 3 Q. But you were able to listen in?
- 4 A. For much of the time.
- 5 Q. Okay. And he was asked questions about things
- 6 that you did and said when you got to the motel
- 7 after leaving the monastery. Do you recall him
- 8 testifying about that?
- 9 A. Yes, in general.
- 10 Q. Okay. And he was asked -- here's a question:
- 11 That I understand you to say that once you got to
- 12 the hotel, he talked more about his reasons for
- wanting to leave?
- 14 Answer: That's correct.
- 15 Question: What did he tell you then?
- And the answer was: Well, you have to
- 17 understand, he -- the story is so complex. When
- 18 we got to the hotel, his determination was that
- 19 these guys are heretics and I'm going to take
- 20 these guys down. So that was his determination.
- And then he went on later and testified that
- 22 he was quoting you, he said that you said, quote,
- 23 listen, these guys are heretics and I'm going to

Sue Ann Simonin Court Reporting

- 1 take these guys down. I'm taking them for all
- 2 they're worth, I'm taking them down, close quote.
- 3 Did you say those words or words to that
- 4 effect to Mr. Myers?
- 5 A. No. If I did say anything along those lines,
- 6 that testimony you just read would be a gross
- 7 exaggeration of anything I said along those
- 8 lines.
- 9 Q. Did you state to Mr. Myers that I'm going to take
- these guys down?
- 11 A. As far as I recall, no.
- 12 Q. Okay. You said that his testimony was a gross
- 13 exaggeration of what you said. What do you
- 14 recall saying?
- 15 A. I don't recall the words I used, but I probably
- said something along the lines of how I would
- 17 like to do something to rectify my own
- 18 participation in what I believe to be a false or
- 19 deceptive religious organization.
- 20 Q. Now, you said false, deceptive religious
- 21 organization. Before you got to the motel and
- 22 made any phone calls, was it your belief that
- 23 Most Holy Family Monastery was a false, deceptive Sue Ann Simonin Court Reporting

- 1 religious organization?
- 2 A. Yes.
- 3 Q. Why?
- 4 A. First, because they were promoting a position

- 5 that I believe was heretical on the matter of
- 6 mass attendance.
- 7 Q. And that was the reason why you left the
- 8 monastery, so you claim, right? I mean,
- 9 singularly, the single reason you claim you left
- the monastery wasn't because, as I guess it's
- 11 described in your journal, this dysfunctional
- 12 relationship with the brothers, but it was
- because you claim that that mass attendance issue
- was so significant you had to leave right away,
- is that right?
- 16 A. Yes, that's right.
- 17 Q. You claim it didn't have to do with that other
- 18 stuff at all; dirty showers, eating habits,
- 19 nocturnal activities?
- 20 A. The decision to leave right away was because of
- 21 my belief that their religious doctrines included
- 22 a heresy.
- 23 Q. Specifically, the doctrine on mass attendance?

Sue Ann Simonin Court Reporting

- 1 A. Specifically, yes, that one could go to certain
- 2 priests for mass.
- 3 Q. Was there any other issue or area of concern that
- 4 you had that caused you to leave?
- 5 A. Well, yes. As you said, I had been displeased
- 6 with certain elements of life at Most Holy Family
- 7 Monastery. And that, you might say, made it
- 8 easier for me to choose to leave, but also I came
- 9 to believe that Frederick Dimond could not claim
- 10 to be a religious superior in keeping with the

- 11 code of canon law. And also I strongly
- suspected, and expected to be able to soon
- 13 confirm, that the story I had been told of Joseph
- 14 Natale having founded MHFM had been a
- 15 fabrication, or a falsehood at least.
- 16 Q. Let's be precise. Those things, the issue about
- 17 Brother Michael (sic) being a superior of the
- 18 monastery and the story about Joseph -- is it
- 19 Natale? Those were subsequent events that came
- 20 up in discussions with you and certain
- 21 individuals from your hotel room after you left
- the monastery, right?
- 23 A. Yes, we discussed them then, but I don't believe

 Sue Ann Simonin Court Reporting

- 1 that was the first time that we discussed them.
- 2 Q. When you say we, who did you discuss them with?
- 3 A. I'm referring to myself and Joseph Myers and
- 4 Michael Lipscomb, the three that left together.
- 5 Q. It's my understanding from Mr. Myers' testimony
- 6 that you never raised any issue about Joseph
- 7 Natale or the Benedictine status of the monastery
- 8 until you contacted somebody on the telephone,
- 9 which he believed to be Richard Ibranyi or
- someone associated with him, who started telling
- 11 you things, negative things, about Most Holy
- 12 Family. Is that true?
- 13 A. Pardon me. Is it true that that was the first
- 14 time I discussed issues about the legitimacy of
- 15 the monastery?

- 16 Q. With Mr. Myers or the other guy that was with
- 17 you.
- 18 A. No, it's not true.
- 19 Q. When is the first time you talked to them about
- 20 it?
- 21 A. I believe it was the morning of the day we left
- when I spoke to them, that I said that I believed
- 23 that Frederick Dimond, because of his youth and

Sue Ann Simonin Court Reporting

- 1 his years purportedly professed as a religious,
- 2 was not eligible for election as a Benedictine
- 3 superior at the time that he had claimed to be
- 4 elected. I did mention that to Myers and
- 5 Lipscomb before we departed MHFM.
- 6 Q. So if Mr. Myers testified to the contrary, you
- 7 would disagree with his testimony?
- 8 A. Yes.
- 9 Q. How about his testimony that after talking to the
- 10 guys at RI, he wrote down a secondary issue that
- 11 Brother Joseph, and I'm paraphrasing, wasn't a
- 12 real monk and that Brother Michael wasn't a
- 13 certain age when he became a superior, did you
- write those things down in the motel room after
- 15 being on the phone or while you were on the phone
- with Richard Ibranyi or someone from his group?
- 17 A. I don't recall.
- 18 Q. No recollection of that?
- 19 A. I don't recall when I wrote that down or if I
- wrote it.
- 21 Q. Did you call Richard Ibranyi from the hotel room?

- 22 A. I don't recall how I got in touch with him. I
- did speak with him on the telephone in the hotel

206

- 1 room. I don't remember who placed the call.
- 2 Q. Let me ask you something, Mr. Hoyle. If you made
- 3 the decision to leave and you were already gone,
- 4 why were you continuing to investigate and
- 5 research and seek to find grounds to discredit
- 6 Brothers Michael and Peter?
- 7 A. Could you ask a single question, not a leading
- 8 one?
- 9 Q. After you left, you took it upon yourself that
- 10 you wanted to take these guys down, that's what
- 11 you told Mr. Myers, right?
- 12 A. I think I already just testified that --
- 13 Q. You don't remember?
- 14 A. -- I don't recall saying that and it's a gross
- 15 exaggeration of anything along those lines that I
- 16 did say.
- 17 Q. But your actions are consistent with that
- 18 statement. You were looking for ways to
- 19 discredit the Dimond brothers and their
- 20 monastery, correct?
- 21 A. No, that's not a fair statement.
- 22 Q. Let me ask you a couple questions, then. You
- 23 held and harbored animosity for Brother Michael,

Sue Ann Simonin Court Reporting

207

1 didn't you?

- 2 A. When are you referring to?
- 3 Q. When you left and immediately thereafter. When
- 4 you left the monastery, you were out to get him?
- 5 A. No, I don't recall ever having that type of
- 6 feeling.
- 7 O. No?
- 8 A. No. I was shocked and dismayed at what had
- 9 happened with myself, in regard to me. I believe
- 10 by the grace of God I didn't give way to any kind
- 11 of strong personal animosity.
- 12 Q. Didn't you call the police and try to have him
- 13 arrested for erratic driving?
- 14 A. Yes, I communicated with the police about his
- 15 driving, which I believe was appropriate.
- 16 Q. And when was he driving erratically that you
- 17 called the police to complain about?
- 18 A. Well, what I told them was that it was his
- 19 customary way of driving that was dangerous. I
- 20 don't know that I used the word erratic. I
- 21 believe that's your word.
- 22 Q. But you did call the police to report that it was
- 23 his custom to drive erratically?

Sue Ann Simonin Court Reporting

- 1 A. To drive dangerously. I believe I spoke to them
- 2 -- I believe that when I spoke to -- I don't
- 3 recall exactly. I think it was -- there was a
- 4 phone conversation that included a mention of
- 5 that, and I believe there was also a fax that was
- 6 sent by -- that was put together jointly by the
- 7 three of us that had departed, that went out to

- 8 some sort of law enforcement.
- 9 Q. Do you have a copy of that fax?
- 10 A. Not presently.
- 11 Q. You may have one in your records?
- 12 A. I believe it's probably among documents that have
- already been produced, unless I'm mistaken.
- 14 Q. I haven't seen it, so I'll make a document
- 15 request for it. If we can determine that it's
- 16 there, then no need, but I'm not sure that I've
- 17 seen that.
- Now, you didn't call the police about his
- 19 erratic driving before you left on the 31st,
- though, did you?
- 21 A. No, I didn't.
- 22 Q. Why not?
- 23 A. I don't know.

209

- 1 Q. Well, after the 31st you wanted to see him
- 2 arrested by the police, didn't you?
- 3 A. I don't recall precisely what I wanted along
- 4 those lines. I spoke to the police about what I
- 5 believed were appropriate matters to speak to
- 6 them about, and I hoped they would take whatever
- 7 action they saw as appropriate.
- 8 Q. But it didn't become appropriate, at least in
- 9 your mind, to call them until after you left the
- 10 monastery, right? You didn't call them before,
- 11 when you were still there?
- 12 A. I don't recall what my thoughts were about it

- 13 before I departed. I don't believe I ever
- 14 seriously considered calling the police about his
- 15 driving when I was living there, but in
- 16 retrospect I was certainly concerned about it and
- 17 as a religious under obedience didn't feel like I
- 18 could do anything about it.
- 19 Q. Mr. Hoyle, isn't your whole belief in truth and
- 20 your whole perception of religion based on the
- 21 notion that if I know something is wrong, I
- should not just simply follow it? Isn't that why
- 23 you reject Vatican Two?

Sue Ann Simonin Court Reporting

- 1 A. I certainly do agree with that principle.
- 2 Q. Now, the calls about the erratic driving, when
- 3 you reported that you wanted to have him arrested
- 4 for that, that was after your meeting with State
- 5 Trooper LaRose, right?
- 6 A. I don't agree with your characterization of what
- 7 I said about it.
- 8 Q. Look, your calls about Brother Michael's alleged
- 9 erratic driving, you reported those incidents to
- 10 the police after your meeting with State Trooper
- 11 LaRose, correct?
- 12 A. I don't recall, but that's probably right. It's
- 13 quite possible.
- 14 Q. And when you first met with Trooper LaRose, you
- 15 told him you were calling -- or, you needed to
- 16 report the theft of money, right?
- 17 A. I believe so.
- 18 Q. And when you contacted -- when you were in

212

20 money did you believe had been stolen from you?

contact with him and speaking to him, how much

- 21 A. I believe I told him that a certain amount that
- 22 was not acknowledged as a tax deductible donation
- 23 by MHFM was the amount that I was claiming had Sue Ann Simonin Court Reporting

211

- 1 been the subject of a theft. And that was the
- 2 number in the neighborhood of four hundred and
- 3 sixty or seventy thousand.

19

- 4 Q. So when you called to report a theft, in your
- 5 mind you believed that the monastery owed you
- 6 four hundred and sixty or four hundred and
- 7 seventy thousand dollars?
- 8 A. Yes, I believe that that was the amount that it
- 9 was proper for me to ask the law enforcement to
- 10 get involved about.
- 11 Q. And he specifically asked you whether you had a
- written agreement with the monastery that you
- would get any money back, and you told him no,
- 14 right?
- 15 A. No. I believe what I told him was that I
- 16 couldn't think of one and I'd have to think about
- 17 what documents I had.
- 18 Q. Okay. So at the time you called him, you were
- 19 unable to produce a written agreement for him to
- 20 get the money back, right?
- 21 A. That's right.
- 22 Q. And you also couldn't specifically recall one way
- or the other whether there was a written

- 1 agreement to get any of the money back?
- 2 A. That's correct. At the time I didn't recall.
- 3 Q. Jumping to Exhibit 21. I'm going to show you --
- 4 keep those right in front of you. I'm going to
- 5 show you 25, 26 and 27 right now, okay? These
- 6 are exhibits regarding donations to the Most Holy
- 7 Family Monastery that you made in 2005. Do you
- 8 see that?
- 9 A. Yes.
- 10 Q. Okay. Now, these all -- and I know it's cut off
- 11 a little bit in the corner, but these all have
- 12 Eric Hoyle Bates stamp numbers on them. They
- were produced to my office through your attorney
- 14 from your records.
- 15 A. Yes.
- 16 Q. You've seen these documents before?
- 17 A. Yes, or substantially alike documents.
- 18 Q. They're essentially what?
- 19 A. Or substantially alike documents I've seen.
- 20 Q. All right. And did you type these up on your
- 21 computer?
- 22 A. I'm not absolutely certain, but I believe I did
- 23 not, at least for these first two.

Sue Ann Simonin Court Reporting

- 1 Q. Let me see if I can refresh your memory. Do you
- 2 remember that your tax advisor came back to you
- 3 and wanted receipts for the seven hundred dollar
- 4 gift and the sixty-five thousand dollar gift

- 5 after you were at the monastery because you
- 6 didn't have proper documentation?
- 7 A. No, I don't recall that. I recall him asking
- 8 about the receipt for the large gift in November.
- 9 Q. Okay. Let's just focus on that.
- We'll go through 25 first. 25 is an
- acknowledgment from the monastery that you've
- made a gift of seven hundred, right?
- 13 A. Yes.
- 14 Q. Okay. And that was money freely given and
- 15 donated by you?
- 16 A. It was.
- 17 Q. And that you're claiming return of that money in
- 18 this lawsuit?
- 19 A. I don't believe so. I think it falls -- fell
- 20 outside the statute of limitations. And also the
- 21 reason for the claim wouldn't be the same as some
- 22 others.
- 23 Q. Okay. Same question, Exhibit 26. We have a gift Sue Ann Simonin Court Reporting

- 1 receipt from the monastery to you for sixty-five
- 2 thousand dollars dated June 13th, 2005. Do you
- 3 see that?
- 4 A. Yes.
- 5 Q. You prepared that document?
- 6 A. I don't recall.
- 7 Q. Did you receive that document?
- 8 MR. EATON: Let me note for the record that none of
- 9 these documents have been executed. None of the

- documents have been executed.
- 11 MR. RITTER: That's why I'm asking him about them,
- because they came off his computer, so I was
- wondering about that.
- 14 BY MR. RITTER:
- 15 Q. This gift receipt, Exhibit 26, did you freely
- 16 give the monastery sixty-five thousand dollars as
- 17 a gift or donation in or about June of 2005?
- 18 A. Yes.
- 19 Q. That's the transaction we saw correspondence with
- 20 Brad King about?
- 21 A. I believe it is.
- 22 Q. And are you making any claim to recover this
- 23 gift, donation, money, the sixty-five thousand

Sue Ann Simonin Court Reporting

- 1 dollars, in this lawsuit?
- 2 A. I don't recall. I don't recall.
- 3 Q. How can you not recall? Either you think you're
- 4 owed the money or you're not.
- 5 A. Well, the reason is that this one, I can't
- 6 remember if it fell in the statute of
- 7 limitations, inside or outside the cutoff, the
- 8 three years.
- 9 Q. What would be your basis for claiming that you
- 10 want that money back?
- 11 A. Am I supposed to answer all this?
- 12 Q. Factually, why do you think you're entitled to
- 13 that back?
- 14 A. Because the organization presented itself
- 15 fraudulently.

- 16 Q. In what respect?
- 17 A. About it being a Benedictine monastery.
- 18 Q. Any other respect?
- 19 A. You said any other respect?
- 20 Q. You said it presented itself fraudulently about
- 21 being a Benedictine monastery, that was your
- statement. Is there anything else that the
- 23 monastery did that you think warrants you getting

216

- 1 this gift back?
- 2 A. I don't know.
- 3 Q. Not that you're aware of?
- 4 A. I wouldn't say that I can think of something
- 5 right now.
- 6 Q. Is it your testimony, your claim under oath, that
- 7 you gave this money because you thought Most Holy
- 8 Family Monastery was a Benedictine monastery?
- 9 A. That was part of my understanding of what the
- 10 place was. So in that sense, yes.
- 11 Q. That's not the question I asked you. You gave
- 12 Most Holy Family sixty-five thousand dollars for
- 13 the purpose of helping them to circulate their
- 14 materials and their religious method, correct?
- 15 A. Yes.
- 16 Q. And in what respect was that gift in any way
- 17 connected or conditioned on them being
- 18 Benedictine?
- 19 A. It was connected with that because they claimed
- 20 to be Benedictine; and if it were not true, then

- 21 they would be an organization that was lying to
- me, in which case I wouldn't want to support
- 23 them.

Sue Ann Simonin Court Reporting

217

- 1 Q. If they were not Benedictine and had the same
- 2 religious information and message that you were
- 3 familiar with at the time, would you have made
- 4 the donation?
- 5 A. Could you restate the question?
- 6 Q. If they were not Benedictine but had the same
- 7 religious views and message, would you still have
- 8 supported them at the time?
- 9 MR. EATON: With regards to what donation, with what
- 10 transfer of funds?
- 11 MR. RITTER: Yes.
- 12 MR. EATON: Which, which transfer of funds?
- 13 MR. RITTER: The sixty-five thousand dollars in
- 14 general.
- 15 THE WITNESS: I don't know.
- 16 BY MR. RITTER:
- 17 Q. Really? Are you saying that it really actually,
- and from your perspective, mattered in making
- 19 this donation whether or not they were
- 20 Benedictine? Are you claiming that?
- 21 A. I said I don't know and --
- 22 Q. You're the only one who's going to know this
- 23 probably, Eric.

Sue Ann Simonin Court Reporting

218

1 A. To expand on that, I would say that their

- 2 situation as people who were religious is a
- 3 reason to want to support them personally, in
- 4 addition to paying for their materials that they
- 5 produce to go out. And in the sense that that
- 6 donation was not conditioned or not -- it was not
- 7 limited to exclusive use for publishing and
- 8 distributing materials but was for them to use as
- 9 they wished, it did have something to do with
- their presentation of themselves as a religious
- 11 community that deserved support for that very
- 12 reason.
- 13 Q. Did you research and read about the Order of
- 14 Saint Benedict or Benedictine communities in the
- 15 spring of 2005 for purposes of study and
- 16 investigation?
- 17 A. Not that I recall.
- 18 Q. You did, however, research and read the reasoning
- 19 and rationale and conclusions explained and set
- 20 forth in the Most Holy Family Monastery materials
- 21 regarding the Catholic faith, correct?
- 22 A. Yes.
- 23 Q. And you agreed with those wholeheartedly at the Sue Ann Simonin Court Reporting

- 1 time, correct?
- 2 A. At what time?
- 3 Q. Spring of 2005.
- 4 A. I don't recall. I don't recall when I became in
- 5 full agreement with them.
- 6 Q. In June you gave them sixty-five grand, right?

- 7 A. Isn't June in the summer?
- 8 Q. June of 2005 you gave them sixty-five thousand.
- 9 A. I don't know the date that I became in agreement
- 10 with them. I imagine that by the time I gave
- 11 them the donation I was in agreement with them.
- 12 Q. And that was the most material part of your
- 13 support for them, the fact that you were in
- 14 agreement with their religious beliefs and views?
- 15 A. Do you mean it was the motivation?
- 16 Q. Yes.
- 17 A. Yes. It was a very substantial reason why I gave
- 18 the money to them.
- 19 Q. It was the reason?
- 20 A. I've already explained as best I can about how
- 21 there were claims to be a Benedictine monastery
- 22 involved.
- 23 Q. It didn't matter to you whether they were

Sue Ann Simonin Court Reporting

- 1 Benedictine, did it?
- 2 A. Yes, in the sense that I explained already.
- 3 Q. That if they weren't honest about it, and then
- 4 you wouldn't support them, is that what you're
- 5 claiming?
- 6 A. That at least, yes.
- 7 Q. So Eric Hoyle, in the spring of 2005, you're
- 8 researching all this information about
- 9 traditional Catholic faith and the Most Holy
- 10 Family Monastery and their views, you were
- 11 reading up on it, right?
- 12 A. I was reading up on it, yes.

- 13 Q. Now, were you out there researching about all
- 14 different kinds of Benedictine communities you
- 15 could join?
- 16 A. No, not that I recall.
- 17 Q. Did you read anything about the Order of Saint
- 18 Benedict and said oh, that's way more important,
- 19 that's what really counts if you want to be
- 20 Catholic, I want to be in the Order of Saint
- 21 Benedict? Is that what was motivating you?
- 22 A. Motivating me to give money to them?
- 23 Q. Motivating you in your pursuit of religious

221

- 1 truth.
- 2 A. The question is not clear to me. I don't
- 3 understand what you're trying to say.
- 4 Q. Was your motivation to become a Benedictine or a
- 5 true Catholic?
- 6 A. My prime intention in 2005 in regard to my
- 7 religious pursuits was to be a true Catholic.
- 8 Q. And you could be a true Catholic without being a
- 9 Benedictine, right?
- 10 A. Yes.
- 11 Q. Have you since the summer of '05 made any
- 12 donations to any Benedictine monastery, other
- than the Most Holy Family, of course?
- 14 A. No.
- 15 Q. And have you corresponded with, for purposes of
- 16 possibly becoming admitted to, any Benedictine
- 17 monastery since the summer of 2005 other than

- 18 Most Holy Family?
- 19 A. No.
- 20 Q. Take a look at Exhibit 27. Do you recognize
- 21 Exhibit 27?
- 22 A. Yes.
- 23 Q. Okay. This is the monastery's donation receipt Sue Ann Simonin Court Reporting

- 1 that it provided to you dated March 27th, 2006?
- 2 A. Yes.
- 3 Q. Confirming -- or, acknowledging, I should say,
- 4 your donation of one million four five thousand
- 5 shares of Guinor stock worth one million two
- 6 hundred thirty-three thousand one hundred
- 7 dollars?
- 8 A. Yes.
- 9 MR. EATON: I'll point out for the record that this
- 10 document is not executed.
- 11 THE WITNESS: Yes.
- 12 BY MR. RITTER:
- 13 Q. This document is in your records, Mr. Hoyle?
- 14 A. I believe it is.
- 15 Q. It's got your Bates number on it?
- 16 A. I believe so.
- 17 Q. Did you prepare this document?
- 18 A. I don't recall. It's possible that I did, it's
- 19 possible I didn't. I just don't recall.
- 20 Q. All right. And attached to that are your written
- 21 instructions to TD Waterhouse to execute the
- 22 transfer?
- 23 A. Yes.

223

- 1 Q. And at the time of that transfer, you reserved in
- 2 your name several hundred thousand dollars of
- 3 additional assets, correct?
- 4 A. Yes.
- 5 Q. At the time of the transfer, was there any
- 6 written agreement between you and the monastery
- 7 or either of the brothers regarding a return of
- 8 any of that money to you?
- 9 A. As far as I know, there was not a written
- 10 agreement.
- 11 Q. Was there any verbal agreement at the time of
- this transfer in November, 2005 about the return
- of any of that money to you?
- 14 A. As best I recall, there had been discussion about
- 15 the general procedure to be followed, which was
- as I explained earlier, about how the monastery
- 17 had to hold assets of mine. And that discussion,
- 18 verbal discussion, did occur prior to the
- 19 execution of this transfer.
- 20 Q. Okay. And as you sit here today, how much of
- 21 that transfer did you, Eric Hoyle, intend to be
- 22 an outright gift?
- 23 A. At the time of the transfer I didn't designate

 Sue Ann Simonin Court Reporting

224

- 1 it.
- 2 Q. Do you want to look at the e-mail to your tax
- 3 advisor in January where you told him you made a

- 4 gift of one point two million dollars in stock?
- 5 Does that help to refresh your memory that
- 6 you did intend it to be a gift?
- 7 A. No, that's not the case.
- 8 O. That's not the case?
- 9 A. No.
- 10 Q. Okay. So the only recollection you have about
- any discussion about how this money was going to
- 12 be treated when you transferred it in the
- 13 October, November time frame is your
- 14 understanding that you could -- you had to move
- 15 your assets into the monastery's name and could
- 16 reserve the right to take some of it back?
- 17 A. Yes, that's correct.
- 18 Q. And you do not claim that there was any agreement
- 19 that you would get four hundred and fifty or
- seven hundred and fifty thousand dollars of that
- 21 money back and returned to you at any time?
- 22 A. There was not a number put on it until that
- 23 episode that we spoke about earlier, in --

Sue Ann Simonin Court Reporting

- 1 sometime around spring of 2006 when I chose seven
- 2 hundred fifty and wrote it down.
- 3 Q. And is that the handwritten paper that nobody
- 4 remembers seeing or can find?
- 5 A. Or that someone chose not to produce.
- 6 Q. But you would agree it doesn't exist today?
- 7 A. Oh, no. No. I don't agree that it doesn't
- 8 exist.
- 9 Q. I think you said that it was not signed by you or

- 10 Brother Michael, though, it was just a
- 11 handwritten note?
- 12 A. I think I said I can't remember whether he signed
- it or not, and I don't think he had.
- 14 Q. Take a look at 28. That memorializes a donation
- 15 you made to the monastery of about three hundred
- seven thousand dollars in the form of stock, is
- 17 that right?
- 18 A. Yes.
- 19 Q. And do you claim in this lawsuit -- and that was
- 20 intended at the time it was transferred to be an
- 21 outright donation or gift to the monastery,
- 22 correct?
- 23 A. It wasn't discussed, so I don't know.

226

- 1 Q. We didn't get the tax documents, and I don't know
- 2 if it's in the ones you brought with you. I'll
- 3 show you the next exhibit after a couple more
- 4 questions.
- 5 Did you claim any portion of the three
- 6 hundred and seven thousand dollar donation as
- 7 reflected in Exhibit 28 as a donation to a
- 8 charitable organization on your 2006 tax return?
- 9 A. I don't recall.
- 10 MR. RITTER: He's supposed to be ready to answer some
- 11 of this.
- 12 BY MR. RITTER:
- 13 Q. You don't remember whether you deducted it?
- 14 Okay.

- Exhibit 29, grab that one. Got it? Okay.
- 16 Now I'm guessing you're going to have clairvoyant
- 17 memory, where you couldn't remember anything
- 18 else. Do you remember this document?
- 19 MR. EATON: Exhibit 29?
- 20 THE WITNESS: Yes, I do.
- 21 BY MR. RITTER:
- 22 Q. You do remember this document?
- 23 A. I remember the others too.

Sue Ann Simonin Court Reporting

- 1 Q. April 7th, 2006, we have an unsigned donation
- 2 confirmation from the monastery to you for seven
- 3 hundred fifty thousand dollars, correct?
- 4 A. That's what this is, unsigned, yes.
- 5 Q. Okay. Did you type this document?
- 6 A. I don't recall. It's possible I did, it's
- 7 possible I didn't.
- 8 Q. All right. Prior to today, and I haven't seen
- 9 them yet, I know there's some here, the only tax
- 10 document I got from you was the second page of
- 11 this exhibit. Take a look at that. Now, that
- document indicates that, consistent with the
- 13 first page, the donation receipt, that you
- 14 deducted -- or, declared, I should say, a seven
- 15 hundred and fifty thousand dollar donation to a
- 16 charitable organization in connection with this
- 17 transaction. Is that right?
- 18 A. Yes.
- 19 Q. Did you ever seek to reverse that?
- 20 A. Could you clarify what you mean?

- 21 Q. Did you ever amend your tax filings to reverse
- 22 that?
- 23 A. To wipe this off?

228

- 1 Q. Yes.
- 2 A. No, not that I'm aware of.
- 3 Q. And on your tax return, because of that donation,
- 4 you received or were able to take a substantial
- 5 deduction against income, correct?
- 6 A. I don't know how large it was, but I would
- 7 imagine so. I don't know how large the actual
- 8 deduction was.
- 9 Q. But in any event, as you sit here today, you
- still enjoy the benefit of that deduction against
- 11 your income reported for 2005, right?
- 12 A. Yes.
- 13 Q. All right. Now, the question I have is, do we
- 14 have the 2005 return that has this document in
- 15 it, this noncash charitable contribution, Form
- 16 8283?
- 17 MR. EATON: It looks like two copies were made of
- 18 everything. Just a second.
- 19 MR. RITTER: That looks like it.
- 20 MR. EATON: What year is this? 2005.
- 21 MR. RITTER: Can I see it? Is it 2005?
- 22 MR. EATON: Yes. And here's the 2005, what you have.
- 23 Is that it or not? Here is 2006.

Sue Ann Simonin Court Reporting

229

- 1 MR. RITTER: Can we mark this?
- 2 MR. EATON: Yes. Do you want me to -- mark that,
- 3 we'll put a Bates number on it later.

4

- 5 (Whereupon, a 2005 Schedule A Itemized
- 6 Deductions, with one attachment, was then
- 7 received and marked as Exhibit 31,
- 8 and a 2006 Schedule A Itemized Deductions,
- 9 with one attachment, was then received and marked
- 10 as Exhibit 32, for identification.)

11

- 12 BY MR. RITTER:
- 13 Q. So Exhibit 31 is the itemized deductions from
- 14 your 2005 tax return, Mr. Hoyle. Can we just
- 15 agree? He pulled it out of your tax --
- 16 A. Oh, yeah.
- 17 Q. Okay. So the answer is yes, right?
- 18 A. Yes.
- 19 Q. And it indicates on the second page at the top
- 20 that you had an adjusted gross income in 2005 of
- 21 one million sixty-one thousand two hundred
- 22 sixty-two dollars, is that right?
- 23 A. Apparently, yes.

Sue Ann Simonin Court Reporting

- 1 Q. And so against that income you were able to take
- 2 the deduction -- allowable deduction for the
- 3 donation to the monastery of approximately five
- 4 hundred eighty-eight thousand dollars, right?
- 5 A. Well, part of that -- I don't know exactly how to
- 6 read it.

- 7 MR. EATON: Don't look at me.
- 8 THE WITNESS: It looks like that's how much was
- 9 taken. Just guessing.
- 10 BY MR. RITTER:
- 11 Q. If you look at the two numbers down at the
- bottom, it looks like there was approximately
- three hundred and eighty-four thousand dollars
- 14 that was allowed as a deduction. That was
- 15 sixty-five thousand seven hundred dollars, the
- 16 cash, right?
- 17 A. Yeah.
- 18 Q. And then three hundred and eighteen thousand
- 19 three hundred seventy-nine dollars relative to
- 20 the stock, right?
- 21 A. Looks like it.
- 22 Q. And on this document you can see that there's --
- 23 the next line says carryover. Do you see that?

231

- 1 A. Yes.
- 2 Q. And that's two hundred and sixty-nine thousand,
- 3 right?
- 4 A. Right.
- 5 Q. Does that help refresh your memory that because
- 6 the gift you made was so large, that only a
- 7 portion of it could be taken in 2005 and the
- 8 benefit or value of that deduction, the
- 9 remainder, the two hundred sixty-nine thousand,
- 10 had to be carried forward to future years?
- 11 A. Yes.

- 12 Q. And you did have correspondence and
- 13 communications with your tax advisor about the
- 14 maximum amount of allowable deductible
- 15 contributions that could be made to a charity in
- 16 a year, didn't you?
- 17 A. I believe we've, sometime in the past, discussed
- 18 the percentage. You can tell that from some
- 19 things I wrote to him, but we don't talk about
- 20 that with any kind of regularity. I don't
- 21 remember speaking with him about it in the last
- 22 few years. He just prepares these and that's it.
- 23 Q. Yes, but what I'm getting at is that you had

Sue Ann Simonin Court Reporting

- 1 instructed him that you wanted to make the
- 2 maximum allowable charitable donation for 2005,
- 3 right?
- 4 A. As opposed to carrying over more? I don't follow
- 5 what you're saying.
- 6 Q. You were discussing with him the maximum amount
- 7 you should allocate to 2005 versus future years?
- 8 A. You know this?
- 9 Q. I'm asking you. That happened, right? We just
- went through all your e-mails with him. They're
- in front of you if you want to look at them.
- 12 A. I don't mean to be difficult, but I don't know
- 13 that that was ever discussed. Maybe I don't
- 14 understand what you're saying.
- 15 MR. EATON: Off the record for a minute.
- 16 (Discussion off the record.)
- 17 BY MR. RITTER:

10 O W	charitable donation deductions of three hundred
18 Q. We can go back on the record, then. You did have	Sue Ann Simonin Court Reporting
19 discussions with your tax advisor about the limit	234
20 or the maximum amount of allowable taxable tax	1 eighty-four thousand seventy-nine dollars,
21 deduction you could take in any given year,	
22 right?	2 correct?
23 A. I believe that I did not. I think that at some	3 A. Yes, excluding the cash gift that was separate.
Sue Ann Simonin Court Reporting	4 Q. Against your income of over a million dollars,
233	5 right?
point he had told me the percentage of AGI that	6 A. Yes. I believe so, from what I can tell.
2 could be deducted max. But when I chose the	7 Q. So that saves you a lot of money in taxes, right?
3 number that was transferred to MHFM, it really	8 A. Yes, it did.
	9 Q. Okay. Exhibit I'm throwing them all over the
Ç	10 place. Here it is, 33. So we had looked at you
5 maximum allowable deduction, and that was never	11 had made a transfer of some additional stock in
6 discussed between myself and my tax preparer as	12 September, '06. And that was valued at three
7 far as I can recall.	hundred seven thousand nine hundred eighty-nine
8 MR. RITTER: Could you mark this one, please.	14 dollars?
9	15 A. Yes.
10 (Whereupon, a Form 8283, Noncash Charitable	16 Q. And you claimed that as a charitable contribution
11 Contributions, was then received and marked as	on your 2006 tax filing, right?
12 Exhibit 33, for identification.)	18 A. Yes.
13	
14 BY MR. RITTER:	19 Q. And Exhibit 33 is part of your tax return for
15 Q. So we're clear, your tax filings for 2005	20 2006 where you report that donation to the
16 reported that you had made an unconditional	21 monastery, right?
donation to the monastery of seven hundred fifty	22 A. Yes, I believe so.
18 thousand dollars?	23 Q. Exhibit 32, we have from your work sheet here
19 A. Yes.	Sue Ann Simonin Court Reporting
20 Q. You filed that with the federal government?	235
	1 it is. Your Schedule A, charitable contribution
21 A. Yes.	2 work sheet, shows contributions in the year 2006
22 Q. And that allowed you in tax year 2005 to take	3 at two hundred ninety-three thousand two hundred

- 4 seventy-six dollars, right?
- 5 A. I'm sorry. I don't really know how to read this.
- 6 I see three o seven and I see -- I don't know why
- 7 there's a difference.
- 8 Q. There's an allowable percentage of the amount you
- 9 donate that's claimed as a charitable
- 10 contribution. Do you see that on Exhibit 33?
- 11 A. Um-hum.
- 12 Q. Yes?
- 13 A. I see it, yes.
- 14 Q. Referring to Exhibit 32 from your tax return for
- 15 2006, you can see that your tax preparer has
- 16 listed that contribution, right?
- 17 A. I see it.
- 18 Q. And he's also identified a carryover of the two
- 19 sixty-nine from the prior year, correct?
- 20 A. It appears that way, but I don't know a thing
- 21 about this, so I'm just -- I believe that these
- are the documents that he prepares and he knows
- what he's doing.

236

- 1 Q. Okay. But the point I'm getting at is, you took
- 2 charitable contribution deductions in 2006
- 3 against income of sixty-nine thousand, right?
- 4 A. I believe so. It appears that way.
- 5 Q. And the maximum allowable deduction based on
- 6 these carryovers was fifty percent of your
- 7 adjusted gross income. Do you see that?
- 8 A. Yes.

- 9 Q. So you were able to deduct almost thirty-five
- 10 thousand dollars from your taxable income in
- 11 2006?
- 12 A. Yes. Yes.
- 13 Q. And you continued to have a carryover of two
- 14 hundred and fifty-eight thousand dollars for
- 15 future years?
- 16 A. Yes.
- 17 Q. So in 2006, you had a substantial benefit from
- 18 the donation you made to the monastery, right?
- 19 A. Yes, there was a tax benefit.
- 20 Q. Did you ever file amended returns for 2005 or
- 21 2006?
- 22 A. Not that I'm aware of. Not that I recall.
- 23 Q. So you would continue to enjoy these charitable Sue Ann Simonin Court Reporting

237

- 1 contribution deductions in those years as well as
- 2 years that followed as a result of the carryover?
- 3 A. I believe so.
- 4 MR. RITTER: All right. Why don't we take a couple
- 5 minutes. I've got to mark some stuff, and then
- 6 try to plow through.
- 7 (Whereupon, a short recess was then taken.)

- 9 (Whereupon, a four-page Website Printout was
- then received and marked as Exhibit 34,
- 11 a twenty-eight-page Website Printout was
- then received and marked as Exhibit 35,
- a one-page E-mail Printout was then received
- 14 and marked as Exhibit 36,

		20 A. I don't recall.
15	a one-page E-mail Printout was then received	21 Q. And this transaction was executed on or about
16	and marked as Exhibit 37,	November 3rd, 2005? That's the date on the gift
17	a one-page E-mail Printout was then received	23 receipt.
18	and marked as Exhibit 38,	Sue Ann Simonin Court Reporting
19	a fourteen-page E-mail Printout was then	239
20	received and marked as Exhibit 39,	
21	a two-page E-mail Printout was then received	1 A. Probably. I believe that date is within you
22	and marked as Exhibit 40,	2 know, come to think of it, I believe I did check
23	one page of Handwritten Notes was then	3 back into that, and I think it went over on the
	Sue Ann Simonin Court Reporting	4 4th, but it's
	238	5 Q. Okay. And I think I asked you if you prepared
1	received and marked as Exhibit 41,	6 this document. Did you prepare this Exhibit 27,
2	one page of Handwritten Notes was then	7 the first page of it?
3	received and marked as Exhibit 42,	8 A. I don't recall. Do you want me to say more about
		9 that? I mean, you're not asking what you need to
4	a sixteen-page Website Printout was then	10 about it.
5	received and marked as Exhibit 43,	11 Q. Why don't you tell me what more I need to know
6	and a two-page Typewritten Document entitled	12 about it.
7	Thoughts on the Order of St. Benedict was then	13 A. I don't know.
8	received and marked as Exhibit 44, for	14 Q. Go ahead. Tell me what I need to know about
9	identification.)	15 Exhibit 27.
10		16 A. Sorry.
11	BY MR. RITTER:	17 Q. No. Please, tell me what more there is to know
12	Q. At the time, Mr. Hoyle, this transaction of stock	-
13	was processed, did you do it in a follow-up to	18 about Exhibit 27.
14	these letters by way of a telephone call?	19 A. Well, these types of letters at the time were
15	A. I vaguely recall having spoken on the phone with	written on a computer, a Macintosh computer in
16	I believe it was Alan Bunce, but I couldn't	21 Robert Dimond's room at the time. Now, whether
17	say for absolutely positively sure.	22 any one of them might have been written on my
	Q. And was Brother Michael in the room with you when	23 Macintosh, it's within the realm of possibility,
19	you made that phone call?	Sue Ann Simonin Court Reporting

- 1 but I just don't know, so --
- 2 Q. So you were there when they were written?
- 3 A. There were times when I was present when such
- 4 letters, such letters were being written.
- 5 Q. So with respect to Exhibit 27, this is a document
- 6 that the monastery provided to you?
- 7 A. Yes.
- 8 Q. And you received it?
- 9 A. Yes.
- 10 Q. And did you object to it at the time?
- 11 A. No.
- 12 Q. All right. I have to ask you some other stuff.
- 13 Oh, on a tax issue. You are claiming, as I
- 14 understand it from your testimony today, that the
- one point two million dollars of stock that was
- 16 transferred, only seven hundred fifty thousand of
- it was a gift, is that right?
- 18 A. For tax purposes, is that what you said?
- 19 Q. You're claiming today, of the money that was
- 20 transferred on November 3rd or 4th, the million
- 21 two, you're claiming that seven hundred fifty
- thousand of it was an outright gift, is that
- 23 right?

241

- 1 A. I'm claiming that seven hundred fifty thousand of
- 2 it was treated for tax purposes as a gift, but
- 3 that same seven hundred fifty thousand or the
- 4 same number was written down as the amount that I
- 5 was officially transferring to the MHFM that was

- 6 to be, as I understood it, given back upon my
- 7 request.
- 8 Q. So you lied on your taxes?
- 9 A. No, I didn't.
- 10 O. Could you reconcile those two things for me?
- 11 A. Yes, I could.
- 12 O. Give it a shot.
- 13 A. Okay. Well, what Mr. Trawick informed me was
- 14 that by stating the seven hundred fifty thousand
- dollar gift on the taxes, I was giving up any
- legal right to claim that money back, that there
- 17 had to be no strings attached as far as the law
- 18 is concerned. And what Mr. Trawick said was that
- 19 whether or not I had an agreement with MHFM or
- whether they were willing to give that money back
- 21 to me was a whole separate issue. It was just
- that I couldn't have a legal right to enforce the
- return of that money.

Sue Ann Simonin Court Reporting

- 1 Q. So you didn't have a legal right to enforce the
- 2 return of the seven hundred fifty thousand?
- 3 A. Right.
- 4 Q. And the other amount of money, the three hundred
- 5 seven thousand, you didn't have a legal right to
- 6 enforce the return of that because you put that
- 7 on your tax return for 2006?
- 8 A. Apparently so.
- 9 Q. And a million two went to the monastery as stock,
- 10 right?
- 11 A. Yes.

- 12 Q. And to the extent seven hundred fifty thousand of
- it was an outright gift, it would have become the
- 14 property of the monastery?
- 15 A. Yes.
- 16 Q. And you're claiming that you reserved the right
- 17 to that other four hundred eighty thousand
- 18 legally?
- 19 A. That was not necessarily clear to me, how my --
- what my rights were.
- 21 Q. Mr. Hoyle, I think you said it pretty clearly.
- That when you gave the seven fifty and put it on
- 23 your taxes, you understood that that was a final

243

- 1 gift, it was no longer your money, you didn't
- 2 have a legal right to demand it back, right?
- 3 A. Yes. Yes.
- 4 Q. And then you went on to explain that you were
- 5 allowed to have whatever understanding you wanted
- 6 with the monastery, albeit legally enforceable,
- 7 about what you might get back?
- 8 A. About that same money. Yes. Yes. That's fine
- 9 the way you stated it.
- 10 Q. So legally, the money that you're claiming was
- still legally yours, that you had a right to
- 12 legally say it was yours, was the approximate
- 13 four hundred eighty thousand?
- 14 A. That was my hope when I spoke to the police, yes.
- 15 Q. Now, that money would have therefore still been
- 16 yours after November 4th, 2005?

- 17 A. I don't know what you mean exactly.
- 18 Q. You had a legal right to it, right? That's what
- 19 you're saying?
- 20 MR. EATON: Off the record, please.
- 21 (Discussion off the record.)
- 22 BY MR. RITTER:
- 23 Q. That stock that you gave to the monastery was

Sue Ann Simonin Court Reporting

- liquidated at some point, 2005 or 2006, right?
- 2 A. I believe it was.
- 3 Q. Okay. And the portion that you claim was legally
- 4 yours, the four hundred eighty thousand, did you
- 5 ever file a report of taxable income with respect
- 6 to the gain on the portion you claim was legally
- 7 yours?
- 8 A. I think there's an assumption in here that I
- 9 never agreed to, which is that it was legally
- 10 mine. My understanding was that I hoped that I
- 11 had some way to get it back when I realized what
- 12 had happened when I spoke to Trooper LaRose.
- 13 Q. You were talking about what your tax preparer
- 14 told you and what you understood your legal
- 15 rights were, right? Your legal rights. And when
- 16 I say legally, you believed, as you claim you
- 17 reported to the State Trooper, that you had a
- 18 right -- an enforceable right to take four
- 19 hundred eighty thousand dollars back, correct?
- 20 A. No, because I wasn't sure about it. I didn't
- 21 understand what exactly the situation was. I
- 22 knew that that money had not been in the seven

23 fifty that was acknowledged on the tax report,
Sue Ann Simonin Court Reporting

245

- 1 the tax papers.
- 2 Q. So -- all right. Maybe I can end it this way.
- 3 So you really weren't sure whether or not you had
- 4 a legal right -- I said that wrong. Strike that.
- 5 You weren't sure what right, if any, you had to
- 6 reclaim any of the one point two million?
- 7 MR. EATON: At what time?
- 8 MR. RITTER: When he was talking to the trooper.
- $9\,$ THE WITNESS: When I was speaking to the trooper, I
- 10 was not sure what legal right I had to claim the
- 11 money.
- 12 BY MR. RITTER:
- 13 Q. Any of it, right?
- 14 A. Yes.
- 15 MR. RITTER: All right. Let's go to Exhibit 34.
- 16 Just off the record real quick.
- 17 (Discussion off the record.)
- 18 BY MR. RITTER:
- 19 Q. Exhibit 34, you recognize the document?
- 20 A. Yes, in general.
- 21 MR. EATON: Wait a minute.
- This document appears to have been
- downloaded on the 14th of June, 2010, at

Sue Ann Simonin Court Reporting

246

- 1 twelve-o-two p.m. Is that correct?
- 2 MR. RITTER: I have no idea. I believe this is the

- 3 same information on Our Benedictine Community on
- 4 the webpage, that's been on the website since he
- 5 joined. If it's not, he can point that out to
- 6 me. I'm not trying to trick him in any way. I
- 7 certainly would agree that if you produced a
- 8 document that was inconsistent in any way, we
- 9 would have to look at it and see which one is the
- valid one. I believe in marking this that this
- 11 is the webpage that existed prior to him joining
- 12 and while he was there.
- 13 MR. EATON: Well, what you believe and what is fact --
- 14 MR. RITTER: I'm representing it to the witness. He
- 15 can tell me I'm wrong if he wants.
- 16 THE WITNESS: Okay. Should I answer?
- 17 MR. EATON: No.
- We will only testify that this appears to be
- what it is as of the 14th of June, 2010.
- 20 MR. RITTER: You're interpreting the document. You
- 21 don't know and neither do I.
- 22 MR. EATON: This is the date on it.
- 23 MR. RITTER: It's got a print date on it. That means

Sue Ann Simonin Court Reporting

- 1 the date it's printed, not the date it's saved.
- 2 Let's not argue about it, because I think we all
- 3 can, if we go through this, can recognize what it
- 4 is.
- $\,\,$ 5 MR. EATON: We don't know when it was saved or where
 - 6 it was downloaded.
 - 7 MR. RITTER: I can ask the witness.

- 8 BY MR. RITTER:
- 9 Q. Mr. Hoyle, you already testified --
- 10 MR. EATON: Take a look at the whole thing.
- 11 BY MR. RITTER:
- 12 Q. You can read the whole thing. I'm not trying to
- 13 trick anybody.
- 14 A. Okay.
- 15 Q. You've had a chance to read Exhibit 34?
- 16 A. I've skimmed it.
- 17 Q. You're familiar with the document, you've seen it
- 18 before?
- 19 A. I've seen a document very similar to it, but I
- believe, based on the heading, this is a more
- 21 recent version than the one that I'm familiar
- with.
- 23 Q. Okay. I want to talk about the text or the Sue Ann Simonin Court Reporting

- 1 content of it. You were familiar with this
- 2 information that's in the text of this document
- 3 as being on the monastery's webpage while you
- 4 were living at the monastery between 2005 and
- 5 December, 2007, correct?
- 6 MR. EATON: Would you please be specific as to what
- 7 text you're referring to?
- 8 MR. RITTER: The whole thing.
- 9 THE WITNESS: I would say that with some -- with
- slight perhaps changes in the wording, it should
- 11 be very similar to what I was familiar with when
- 12 I was there. The header is different. And I
- don't know if where it says Brother Dimond took

- 14 his final vows before a validly-ordained priest
- 15 is exactly what it said when I was there, because
- 16 that's been changed I believe at least twice over
- 17 the years.
- 18 BY MR. RITTER:
- 19 Q. How has it been changed and when was it changed?
- 20 A. At one time it said Brother Dimond took his final
- vows, or words to that effect, before Father
- 22 Bernard Champagne.
- 23 Q. And was that while you were at the monastery?

Sue Ann Simonin Court Reporting

- 1 A. I believe it was before, but I'm not positive.
- 2 Q. How are you aware of that fact?
- 3 A. I saw several copies of this page through the web
- 4 archive website, which has copies of the MHFM
- 5 website from past years.
- 6 Q. Did you review those after you left the
- 7 monastery?
- 8 A. Yes.
- 9 Q. Any other changes?
- 10 A. I believe there were others, but I don't recall
- 11 exactly. There may have been a change about --
- 12 yes, I recall one change about Brother Joseph.
- 13 It said that -- there used to be a sentence about
- 14 him having -- there was more detail about him,
- and that was I believe removed at some point.
- 16 Q. Okay. The other content you're referring to, is
- 17 that something that you saw before you joined the
- 18 monastery?

- 19 A. I don't recall.
- 20 Q. Do you have a copy of the -- this information
- 21 from the website from before you joined or while
- you were at the monastery?
- 23 A. I believe, yes.

250

- 1 Q. I'll ask for production of that, and in
- 2 particular a copy of the info on Our Benedictine
- 3 Community section that was in effect in the
- 4 summer of '05 through the time that you left in
- 5 December of '07.
- 6 It sounds like you've --
- 7 A. I'm not sure I'd be able to fulfill the request.
- 8 MR. EATON: Off the record.
- 9 (Discussion off the record.)
- 10 BY MR. RITTER:
- 11 Q. Mr. Hoyle, what I'm going to ask you to produce
- is any copy of the info on Our Benedictine
- 13 Community pages of the website that you reviewed
- prior to joining the monastery or you're aware of
- 15 that you had at the time you were there. I'm not
- 16 telling you you have to go search the Internet
- 17 for it. I'm saying if it's in your possession
- and you can turn it over to me.
- 19 I don't want to have any arguments with you
- about what the content of the Benedictine
- 21 community was. In that regard I want to ask you
- some specific questions. At the bottom of the
- 23 first page there's a reference to about

Sue Ann Simonin Court Reporting

- 1 Benedictine communities. Do you see that?
- 2 A. The last paragraph?
- 3 O. Yes.
- 4 A. Yes.
- 5 Q. And it references information taken from the 1907
- 6 Catholic Encyclopedia?
- 7 A. Yes.
- 8 Q. That definition, is that consistent with what
- 9 your understanding of what a Benedictine
- 10 community is?
- 11 A. Yes. It's consistent, but I don't believe it's
- 12 comprehensive.
- 13 Q. And on the top of the next page it indicates,
- 14 according to Saint Benedict's idea, each
- 15 Benedictine monastery constituted a separate,
- 16 independent, autonomous family. Do you see that?
- 17 A. I see it.
- 18 Q. Do you agree with that position as being
- 19 consistent with a Benedictine community?
- 20 A. I don't know.
- 21 Q. You don't know? Further down on the page, in the
- second paragraph under the heading early
- 23 constitution of the Order of Saint Benedict, in

Sue Ann Simonin Court Reporting

- 1 the middle of the sentence it starts, a
- 2 Benedictine may be more truly said to enter or
- 3 join a particular household than to join an
- 4 order. Do you see that?

- 5 A. I do.
- 6 Q. Okay. Is it a fair statement that the Most Holy
- 7 Family Monastery operated as an autonomous
- 8 religious community?
- 9 A. Could you be more particular about what you mean
- 10 by autonomous?
- 11 Q. Separate and independent.
- 12 A. Yes, in a certain sense.
- 13 Q. And they claimed to follow the rule of Saint
- 14 Benedict?
- 15 A. Yes, and his way.
- 16 Q. And while you were there, you told other people
- 17 that they were a Benedictine community, didn't
- 18 you?
- 19 A. I imagine I did.
- 20 Q. And you --
- 21 A. Yes.
- 22 Q. And when you made those statements to other
- 23 people, you were familiar with the daily

253

- 1 structure and lifestyle within the monastery,
- 2 correct?
- 3 A. Yes.
- 4 Q. And at no time while you were living in the
- 5 monastery did you question whether it was a
- 6 Benedictine community, did you?
- 7 A. Could you be more precise about what you mean by
- 8 the question?
- 9 Q. Did you ever raise a question or concern with
- 10 Brother Michael or Brother Peter that Most Holy

- 11 Family Monastery was not, in fact, a true
- 12 Benedictine community?
- 13 A. No, I don't believe I did.
- 14 Q. Did you ever complain to anyone else while you
- were residing at the monastery that you did not
- 16 believe that Most Holy Family Monastery was a
- 17 Benedictine community?
- 18 A. I don't know.
- 19 Q. You don't remember ever having such a discussion
- with anyone on the telephone?
- 21 A. No, not on the telephone.
- 22 Q. Or face to face?
- 23 A. The discussion I had with Joseph Myers and

Sue Ann Simonin Court Reporting

- 1 Michael Lipscomb on the day I departed may well
- 2 have included a claim that it was not a
- 3 Benedictine community, but I don't remember the
- 4 precise wording.
- 5 Q. Okay. And Exhibits 36, 37 and 38, could you take
- 6 a look at those quickly?
- 7 Do you see these e-mails, Mr. Hoyle, Exhibit
- 8 36?
- 9 A. Yes.
- 10 Q. You authored that e-mail, correct?
- 11 A. Yes.
- 12 Q. On November 24th, 2005, you wrote to an
- 13 individual named Michael Candy and told him that
- 14 you've entered a Benedictine monastery, correct?
- 15 A. I believe so.

16 Q. At the same or about the same time, on the same day, you wrote to several other people including Jason Glover, again stating to him that I've 18 19 entered a Benedictine monastery as a novice? This is Exhibit 37. 20 21 A. Yes, that's what it says, but I don't understand 22 how they could have both been sent at the same 23 exact time. Sue Ann Simonin Court Reporting 255 1 Q. Maybe you're a fast typer. 2 But that is an e-mail that you remember sending? 3 4 A. I remember the content of it, so I imagine I did send it. 6 Q. And this is about three months -- you had been living at the monastery for three months already? Excuse me. Two months? 9 A. I believe two months. 10 Q. About two months? 11 A. Roughly. 12 Q. So you were very familiar with the daily routine and activities of the monastery by the time you 13 14 wrote this? 15 A. I was familiar with the way of life there, 16 although I don't know that it would be 17 appropriate to say daily routine. 18 Q. Okay. You were familiar with the way of life at

the monastery, right? And in November of '05,

you were characterizing the monastery to others

in the outside world as being Benedictine,

19

20

21

- 22 correct?
- 23 A. Yes.

Sue Ann Simonin Court Reporting

256

- 1 Q. Exhibit 38. Now, in February you had been there
- 2 another three months, approximately, two and a
- half, and you're writing to Jessie Peed. Are you
- 4 the author of this e-mail that's marked Exhibit
- 5 38?
- 6 A. Yes, I believe so.
- 7 Q. And again you indicate that you're a novice at a
- 8 Benedictine monastery, correct?
- 9 A. Yes.
- 10 Q. And is that what you believed at the time?
- 11 A. Yes.
- 12 Q. Exhibit 35 there, take a look at it.
- 13 A. Yes.
- 14 Q. Do you recognize that on the website of Most Holy
- 15 Family Monastery, they have prior years sections
- where you can go back and look at questions and
- answers that were posed to the brothers and the
- answers they gave? Are you familiar with that?
- 19 A. Yes, I recognize that such things were on there
- 20 at sometime. I can't speak for now.
- 21 Q. Okay. But back before you joined, you indicated
- you thoroughly reviewed the information on their
- 23 website?

Sue Ann Simonin Court Reporting

257

1 A. Yes.

- 2 Q. Do you see question twelve listed on this
- 3 document? If you could refer to that.
- 4 A. Yes.
- 5 Q. The question was, is your community affiliated
- 6 with Rome and the Benedictine Order under John
- 7 Paul the Second. That's how the question is
- 8 characterized?
- 9 A. Yes.
- 10 Q. And do you see the answer?
- 11 A. I do.
- 12 Q. And were you familiar with that position of the
- 13 -- as stated there? No, our community is not
- 14 affiliated with anti-pope John Paul the Second or
- 15 the Benedictine Order under him.
- 16 A. Yes.
- 17 Q. You were familiar with that position of the
- 18 monastery before you joined it?
- 19 A. Yes.
- 20 Q. Now, in 2005 when you entered the monastery, did
- 21 you know that the Dimonds condemned as false all
- of the monasteries that fell under what might be
- 23 characterized as the publicly recognized Order of

258

- 1 Saint Benedict?
- 2 A. Yes.
- 3 Q. Since the publicly recognized Order of Saint
- 4 Benedict recognized Saint John Paul the Second as
- 5 pope, would you have joined any of their
- 6 monasteries in 2005?
- 7 A. No.

- 8 Q. Is it true that one of the reasons that you
- 9 actually joined Most Holy Family Monastery is
- 10 because the Dimonds did not recognize John Paul
- 11 the Second as pope?
- 12 A. Yes.
- 13 Q. Okay. Is it true that in 2005 one of the reasons
- 14 you entered the monastery of Brother Michael and
- 15 Peter Dimond was because they did not recognize
- 16 as legitimate the monasteries under what has been
- 17 characterized as the publicly recognized Order of
- 18 Saint Benedict?
- 19 A. I don't know that that would be a reason that I
- 20 entered the monastery. Rather it's part of their
- 21 position. So it was understood.
- 22 Q. You were in agreement with that, then, that
- 23 position?

Sue Ann Simonin Court Reporting

- 1 A. Yes, I believe so.
- 2 Q. In other words, the publicly recognized Order of
- 3 Saint Benedict, the monasteries under that were
- 4 not legitimate?
- 5 A. No, that's too broad a way to say it.
- 6 Q. The monasteries under the publicly recognized
- 7 Order of Saint Benedict were not legitimately
- 8 Roman Catholic, that you shared that belief with
- 9 the Dimonds?
- 10 A. Yes, that they had departed from Catholic
- 11 doctrine.
- 12 Q. Is what you call the publicly recognized Order of

- 13 Saint Benedict in this lawsuit part of the
- 14 Vatican Two church?
- 15 A. Yes, in the sense that its leadership recognizes
- 16 the authority of the Vatican Two church or the
- 17 authorities.
- 18 Q. And therefore, the publicly recognized Order of
- 19 Saint Benedict is not legitimately Catholic?
- 20 A. I believe as a generalization that is correct.
- 21 Q. When you resided at the monastery, Most Holy
- 22 Family Monastery, did you and the Dimonds share a
- position that the monasteries that are part of

260

- 1 what is called the publicly recognized Order of
- 2 Saint Benedict were not, in fact, Benedictine
- 3 monasteries?
- 4 A. I was aware that they used that language, and I
- 5 agreed with what I understood it to mean.
- 6 Q. In other words, to restate it, you agreed with
- 7 them that monasteries that were part of the
- 8 publicly recognized Order of Saint Benedict were
- 9 not actual Benedictine?
- 10 A. I believe that insofar as they had accepted the
- 11 new religion, the Vatican Two religion, that
- 12 constituted a separation on their part from the
- 13 Catholic church. Or I should say from the true
- 14 Roman Catholic religion, if you prefer.
- 15 Q. Is there any monastery in the world that you
- 16 believe sitting here today is legitimately
- 17 Benedictine?
- 18 A. I believe that that requires clarification to be

- 19 able to say yes or no.
- 20 Q. Is there any monastery in the world you're aware
- 21 of that is a legitimate Catholic Benedictine
- 22 monastery?
- 23 A. I'm not aware of any monastery that fulfills all

Sue Ann Simonin Court Reporting

- 1 the requirements that I believe are necessary to
- 2 be called that.
- 3 Q. At the time you joined the Most Holy Family
- 4 Monastery, were you aware of any other
- 5 monasteries that you felt were legitimately
- 6 Catholic Benedictine monasteries?
- 7 A. No.
- 8 Q. So theirs was the only one that you were aware
- 9 of?
- 10 A. Yes.
- 11 Q. When you joined the Most Holy Family Monastery in
- 12 2005 through the time of your departure, were you
- 13 aware that the monasteries that were part of the
- 14 publicly recognized Order of Saint Benedict did
- 15 not regard the Most Holy Family Monastery as an
- 16 approved Benedictine monastery?
- 17 A. Yes, I believe I became aware of that at sometime
- while I was at MHFM, if not before.
- 19 Q. And you're not talking about the last day you
- 20 were there in December; you're talking about well
- 21 before that, right?
- 22 A. Yes.
- 23 Q. And you continued to stay there after you learned

262

- 1 that?
- 2 A. Yes.
- 3 Q. Before you entered Most Holy Family Monastery,
- 4 did the Dimonds make their theological position
- 5 clear that they did not regard as legitimately
- 6 Catholic any of the monasteries of what are now
- 7 called or referred to as the publicly recognized
- 8 Order of Saint Benedict?
- 9 A. Yes, I believe they did.
- 10 Q. And you were in agreement with them about that?
- 11 A. Yes.
- 12 Q. In 2005 before you joined the monastery and while
- 13 you were there, did you agree with the Dimonds
- 14 that the monasteries of the publicly recognized
- 15 Order of Saint Benedict were false monasteries,
- 16 that no Catholic could lawfully join?
- 17 A. Could you repeat the question?
- 18 Q. In 2005 before you joined Most Holy Family
- 19 Monastery and while you were there, did you agree
- with the Dimonds that the monasteries that were
- 21 of the publicly recognized Order of Saint
- 22 Benedict were false monasteries, that no true
- 23 Catholic could lawfully join?

Sue Ann Simonin Court Reporting

263

- 1 A. I did agree that no true Catholic could lawfully
- 2 join them, and I believe they were false in their
- 3 religious doctrines.
- 4 Q. The other monasteries?

- 5 A. Yes.
- 6 Q. And I think we covered this. While you were at
- 7 the Most Holy Family Monastery, did you counsel
- 8 people over the telephone?
- 9 A. Yes.
- 10 Q. And you provided them with religious advice and
- 11 guidance?
- 12 A. Yes.
- 13 Q. Did you convey to people you talked to on the
- 14 telephone that the publicly recognized -- that
- 15 monasteries that were part of the publicly
- 16 recognized Order of Saint Benedict were not
- 17 Catholic and not true Benedictines?
- 18 A. Yes, I conveyed that idea. And also that their,
- 19 their lack of Catholic faith was the cause of
- them being called not Benedictine.
- 21 Q. Take a look at this exhibit, 39. Now, this is an
- e-mail that you authored, the first part of it at
- 23 least, in July of 2006. I was just looking at

Sue Ann Simonin Court Reporting

- 1 the date up at the top, it says July 6, 2006.
- 2 A. Yes, it appears so.
- 3 Q. And this was an exchange of e-mails that you had
- 4 with a gentleman by the name of Denny Pettee. Do
- 5 you recognize the name?
- 6 A. I believe so.
- 7 Q. He was someone who called in or corresponded with
- 8 you while you were at the monastery?
- 9 A. Yes.

- 10 Q. Okay. And you see that you write to him, Denny,
- it's good to hear that you're not going to visit
- 12 Mr. Ibranyi. Do you see that?
- 13 A. Yes.
- 14 Q. You remember he had told you that he was planning
- 15 to make a visit to see Mr. Ibranyi, right?
- 16 A. I don't recall it particularly, but I imagine he
- 17 did based on this document.
- 18 Q. If you'd go to the second page, in the middle --
- 19 excuse me. About a third of the way down you
- 20 write -- do you see but, the word but? About
- 21 there.
- 22 MR. EATON: Can we clarify? This is carryover from
- the previous page.

265

- 1 MR. RITTER: Yes.
- 2 MR. EATON: Whose e-mail is this?
- 3 MR. RITTER: This is his response to Denny Pettee.
- 4 MR. EATON: That's not clear.
- 5 MR. RITTER: I'll ask him that. I think when I read
- 6 what he writes it will be clear.
- 7 MR. EATON: I'm saying we need to look at -- these
- 8 are piggybacked.
- 9 MR. RITTER: Right.
- 10 MR. EATON: And the first one is from Eric to Denny,
- but right after that it's from Denny to Eric.
- 12 THE WITNESS: Interspersed.
- 13 MR. RITTER: They're embedded, right?
- 14 MR. EATON: Oh, back and forth? Off the record.
- 15 (Discussion off the record.)

16 BY MR. RITTER:

- 17 Q. You wrote in the middle or top half of the second
- 18 page, the Benedictine Order doesn't have
- 19 centralized authority like the Jesuits; each
- 20 monastery stands alone under the full authority
- 21 of its superior. Do you see that?
- 22 A. I do.
- 23 Q. And that's what you believed at the time you Sue Ann Simonin Court Reporting

- 1 wrote this?
- 2 A. Yes, I believe that that's what I thought,
- 3 echoing what I had been told by the Dimonds.
- 4 Q. You still believe that today, don't you?
- 5 A. What exactly?
- 6 Q. Each monastery stands alone under the full
- 7 authority of its superior.
- 8 A. No. I believe that the congregational structure
- 9 of various Benedictine congregations have some
- 10 kind of authority, but I frankly don't know the
- 11 exact details.
- 12 Q. But there are no legitimate Benedictine
- monasteries that you're aware of today?
- 14 A. I believe I answered that question in a different
- way when you brought that up before.
- 16 Q. Let me back it up this way. At the time you
- 17 entered the monastery and you wrote this, you
- 18 thought that Most Holy Family Monastery was the
- 19 only legitimate Benedictine monastery that you
- 20 knew of, right?

- 21 A. I believed it was the only truly Catholic
- 22 Benedictine monastery that I was aware of.
- 23 Q. Okay. Since you left Most Holy Family, have you Sue Ann Simonin Court Reporting

- 1 changed your belief about who or what monasteries
- 2 are part of the Order of Saint Benedict?
- 3 A. Yes.
- 4 Q. How so?
- 5 A. I've concluded that the Most Holy Family
- 6 Monastery is not.
- 7 Q. Is there any other change in your belief about
- 8 who or what monasteries are part of the Order of
- 9 Saint Benedict, any change other than that?
- 10 A. My understanding of the status of the Benedictine
- 11 monasteries that were founded before the Vatican
- 12 Two religion began has become perhaps different.
- 13 Q. Are you saying that you believe there are other
- 14 monasteries in the world today that are
- 15 legitimately Catholic, true Benedictine
- 16 monasteries?
- 17 A. No, but I believe that the history of the Vatican
- 18 Two churches, organizations that claim to be
- 19 Benedictine monasteries, places their claim to be
- 20 legitimate in a whole different category from the
- 21 claim of someone who simply declares himself to
- be Benedictine.
- 23 Q. But you don't believe any of those monasteries
 Sue Ann Simonin Court Reporting

268

1 are truly Catholic, do you?

- 2 A. No, to my knowledge.
- 3 Q. Take a look at this document. Do you recognize
- 4 that document, Eric?
- 5 A. Yes.
- 6 Q. All right. Take a look at page one under facts
- 7 now, there's a caption there, the Order of Saint
- 8 Benedict. Do you see that?
- 9 A. Yes.
- 10 Q. And you've read this before several times, right?
- 11 A. Yes, I believe so.
- 12 Q. And on the next page it says, the Plaintiff's
- 13 claims?
- 14 A. Yes.
- 15 Q. Now, when this set of facts under the heading the
- 16 Order of Saint Benedict and Plaintiff's claims
- was filed in court, did you think that it was
- 18 untrue and false?
- 19 A. I believed it was unclear to the point of being
- worthy of reproach.
- 21 Q. Say that again?
- 22 A. I believed it was unclear to the point of being
- 23 worthy of reproach.

Sue Ann Simonin Court Reporting

269

- 1 Q. You mean worthy of your disagreement?
- 2 A. Worthy of deserving to be edited.
- 3 MR. RITTER: All right. I'm going to hand you --
- 4 will you mark this.

6 (Whereupon, a Transcript of Recorded

- 7 Conversation Between Eric Hoyle and Bridget
- 8 Burrows was then received and marked as Exhibit
- 9 45, for identification.)

- 11 BY MR. RITTER:
- 12 Q. Exhibit 45, take a look at that. And you
- produced in this case an audio recording of a
- 14 telephone conversation you had with Bridget
- 15 Burrows, which I had transcribed, okay?
- 16 A. Yes.
- 17 Q. And --
- 18 MR. EATON: You're representing that this is the
- 19 transcript of the deposition?
- 20 MR. RITTER: Yes. Yes, I will.
- 21 BY MR. RITTER:
- 22 Q. And you don't have to read it line by line, but
- as I understand it from having listened to the

Sue Ann Simonin Court Reporting

270

- 1 tape and reading the transcript, that you were
- 2 very concerned, and contacted Ms. Burrows about
- 3 that concern, that this statement of facts and
- 4 this memorandum of law on your behalf was
- 5 inaccurate and untrue. Is that a correct
- 6 statement of why you called her?
- 7 A. I was concerned that it could easily be
- 8 understood in a way that made religious claims
- 9 that I did not agree with.
- 10 Q. And what are the religious claims that you don't
- agree with in that memorandum of law?
- 12 A. I disagree with the implication that the

- 13 organization that's being named and described
- 14 holds the Catholic faith.
- 15 Q. Okay. So for example, under facts on page one,
- 16 there's a reference to the Order of Saint
- 17 Benedict is non -- not as hierarchical as some
- 18 Catholic orders, it does have an international
- 19 governing body which is recognized by the Roman
- 20 Catholic church, the Benedictine Confederation of
- 21 the Order of Saint Benedict. Do you see that?
- 22 A. I see it.
- 23 Q. Did Brother Peter or Brother Michael ever Sue Ann Simonin Court Reporting

- 1 represent to you that they or the Most Holy
- 2 Family Monastery were part of that Benedictine
- 3 Confederation?
- 4 A. Could you clarify what you mean by part of?
- 5 Q. That they were a member or affiliated with that
- 6 Benedictine Confederation.
- 7 A. No, they did not represent themselves as being
- 8 presently under obedience to the authorities or
- 9 the heads of that organization.
- 10 Q. And in fact, they specifically stated to you, and
- 11 you agreed with them, that that Benedictine
- 12 Confederation was not -- and its members were not
- truly Catholic, correct?
- 14 A. No. I don't believe they ever spoke about
- 15 Benedictine Confederation.
- 16 Q. The Benedictine Confederation that's referred to
- in here is referenced as being part of the Roman

18 Catholic church. Do you see that? It says, an
19 international governing body which is recognized
20 by the Roman Catholic church.
21 A. Could you repeat the question?
22 Q. Based on what Brother Michael and Brother Peter
23 told you, you knew that their monastery was not a
Sue Ann Simonin Court Reporting
272
1 member or affiliated with the Benedictine
2 Confederation, right?
3 A. No. I never heard of the Benedictine
4 Confederation.
5 Q. You knew that they weren't affiliated with the
6 organization called the Roman Catholic church, of
7 which the Benedictine Confederation was a part,
8 right?
9 A. I believe that whatever organization the people
10 known as Benedictines and the Vatican Two church
11 had was not connected or affiliated with Most
12 Holy Family Monastery.
13 Q. Okay. And in your conversation with Ms. Burrow
14 maybe this will help refresh your memory.
15 Take a look at page three of that transcript
16 that's in front of you. And I'm going to refer
17 you down to line fourteen, okay? See where the
lines were numbered on the side there?
19 A. Yes.

20 Q. Okay. And you're referring -- actually, I'll go

21

22

23

up to where you start to talk, line six. And

you're referring to your lawyer. You say, he

stuck something in where he made reference to

Sue Ann Simonin Court Reporting 273 some Vatican Two church website, this OSB site. And then down to line fourteen, you state, he just flat out argues, you know, for a good page and a half or so, however much it is, about how the Vatican -- well, one page or something, about how the Vatican Two Benedictines are the Order of Saint Benedict. And then Ms. Burrows said, well, they're not. And then you say, yeah. So now I'm just -- and Ms. Burrows interrupts you and says, there isn't an Order of Saint Benedict apparently now. None that we're aware of. And then you say, well, I don't have to know the answer to that, but I know they are not Catholics. Are those true statements you made there? 15 A. No. I believe I was mistaken about how, how far off from what I would have liked the document here, the memorandum of law I believe it is, to have went. 19 Q. Let's take a look at page two of the memorandum of law. Under the Plaintiff's claims it states, the Dimond brothers Defendants are two brothers who use the suffix OSB and purport to be affiliated with the Order of Saint Benedict. Do

- you see that?
- 2 A. Yes.

1

2

8

10

11

12

13

14

16

17

18

20

21

22

23

3 Q. And based on the way that's defined on the prior

Sue Ann Simonin Court Reporting

- 4 page, that's the publicly recognized Order of
- 5 Saint Benedict affiliated with the Vatican Two
- 6 church, right?
- 7 A. That's an interpretation that suggests itself.
- 8 Q. All right. Based on that reading, would you
- 9 agree with me that that's not a true allegation;
- 10 that Brother Michael and Peter Dimond never
- 11 represented that they or the monastery were
- 12 affiliated with the Order of Saint Benedict?
- 13 A. No. I believe that they did represent themselves
- 14 to be descending from the Order of Saint
- 15 Benedict.
- 16 Q. Okay. And is this a new argument now?
- 17 A. No.
- 18 Q. Okay. Explain to me how they represented
- 19 themselves to be descended.
- 20 A. They represented themselves or their monastery to
- 21 have been founded by a monk from Saint Vincent
- 22 Arch-abbey, Joseph Natale, who I believe they
- 23 claimed had been given permission to do so.

275

- 1 Q. To form a Benedictine monastery?
- 2 A. Yes.
- 3 Q. Do you know how old Brother Michael was when that
- 4 monastery was formed by Joseph Natale?
- 5 A. First, I don't know that such a monastery was
- 6 really formed by him, so you have to do one
- 7 question at a time.
- 8 Q. Well, according to the information that you were
- 9 relying on that you've identified, that Brother

- 10 Joseph Natale organized a Benedictine monastery
- sometime in the late '60's, is that right?
- 12 A. Yes.
- 13 Q. And Brother Michael and Brother Peter weren't
- born for several years later at least, right?
- 15 A. I don't know. Perhaps. Probably so.
- 16 Q. And in terms of the representations regarding
- 17 Brother Joseph Natale, you had conversations with
- 18 Brother Peter and Brother Michael about Brother
- 19 Joseph Natale, right?
- 20 A. Yes.
- 21 Q. And they explained to you that they didn't come
- 22 and join Most Holy Family Monastery until the
- 23 1990's, correct?

Sue Ann Simonin Court Reporting

- 1 A. Yes, I believe so.
- 2 Q. And Brother Michael joined, I believe you're
- 3 aware, several years before Brother Joseph Natale
- 4 passed away in around '95 or '96?
- 5 A. Yes.
- 6 Q. And Brother Peter joined after Brother Joseph
- 7 Natale had passed away, correct?
- 8 A. I would have to refer to documents to know that,
- 9 but it sounds right.
- 10 Q. And in that regard, in your conversations with
- 11 them, you were aware that the information they
- 12 had about the origins of the monastery had been
- 13 supplied to them by Brother Joseph Natale?
- 14 A. No, not necessarily. I wasn't aware of that.

- 15 Q. They had many conversations with you where they
- 16 recounted his dealings and experiences with
- 17 Brother Joseph Natale, correct?
- 18 A. Yes, they did.
- 19 Q. And since they weren't alive at the time back in
- 20 the '60's when the monastery was first organized,
- 21 they couldn't have personally been witness to any
- 22 of the facts about its origin, correct?
- 23 A. Could you be more specific about what you mean by

 Sue Ann Simonin Court Reporting

- 1 witness to the facts?
- 2 Q. They weren't there when it was organized?
- 3 A. I agree to that.
- 4 Q. They didn't come along for another twenty years
- 5 later at least, twenty-five, right?
- 6 A. Yes.
- 7 Q. And in your conversation with them, you were
- 8 aware when they would recount the history of the
- 9 monastery, it was what had been shared with
- 10 Brother Michael by Brother Joseph Natale?
- 11 A. I don't see what I would have to agree to that.
- 12 Q. Do you have any other sources Brother Michael had
- 13 for information about the history of the
- 14 monastery?
- 15 A. Could you clarify your question? Do you mean
- 16 could I imagine any source or do I know for a
- 17 fact?
- 18 Q. Are you aware of any? You're claiming that he
- 19 committed fraud, Mr. Hoyle. And I'm pointing out
- 20 to you that the information he relied on was

- 21 based on information that was conveyed to him
- about events that he wasn't there. Are you aware
- 23 of any information to challenge that information

Sue Ann Simonin Court Reporting

278

- 1 that Brother Michael got from Joseph Natale?
- 2 A. For me to contest? I don't understand.
- 3 Q. Do you disagree with that?
- 4 A. I don't see what basis I have to make a
- 5 conclusion about that.
- 6 Q. So you believed it when you read it on the
- 7 website or it was explained to you, the history
- 8 of the monastery, correct?
- 9 A. Yes.
- 10 Q. And are you aware of any reason why Brother
- 11 Michael should not have believed it when it was
- 12 explained to him by Brother Joseph Natale?
- 13 A. No, not at that time.
- 14 Q. And in fact, you never went to the other brothers
- 15 at the monastery and had a discussion about
- 16 investigating the origins of the history; you
- 17 never challenged it, did you?
- 18 MR. EATON: Could you say what other brothers you're
- 19 referring to?
- 20 MR. RITTER: Brother Michael and Brother Peter.
- 21 THE WITNESS: Not that I recall.
- 22 BY MR. RITTER:
- 23 Q. Can you identify Exhibit 41? Do you have Exhibit

Sue Ann Simonin Court Reporting

- 1 41 in front of you?
- 2 A. Yes.
- 3 Q. It's got your Bates number on it.
- 4 A. I can't read it, but --
- 5 Q. It says Hoyle and there's a number, and the last
- 6 part is cut off. I'll represent to you I got
- 7 this from your attorney, okay?
- 8 Do you recognize this handwriting? I do.
- 9 It looks just like the handwriting in your
- 10 journal.
- 11 A. Yes, it's mine.
- 12 Q. That's your handwriting, right?
- 13 A. Yes.
- 14 Q. And do you see about four lines down it says,
- 15 regardless? Do you see that line?
- 16 A. Yes.
- 17 Q. It says, regardless of what our evil enemies say,
- 18 we believe we are a true Benedictine monastery.
- 19 That's what you wrote, right?
- 20 A. Yes.
- 21 Q. Do you remember when you wrote it?
- 22 A. No.
- 23 Q. Would you agree with me, however, you wrote this

280

- 1 while you were living at the Most Holy Family
- 2 Monastery?
- 3 A. No, definitely not.
- 4 Q. Well, let me ask the obvious question. You say,
- 5 regardless of what our enemies say, we believe.
- 6 See the use of the word our and we? Who are you

- 7 referring to?
- 8 A. I do. That was a script understood to be spoken
- 9 by Frederick and Robert Dimond.
- 10 Q. That you wrote?
- 11 A. Yes.
- 12 Q. Okay. So what you were doing, then, is writing
- out a script for a position that they could take
- in one of these radio broadcasts, I take it?
- 15 A. No. I was writing a comedy.
- 16 Q. A comedy?
- 17 A. Yes.
- 18 Q. Was this intended to be -- as you sit -- at the
- 19 time you were writing this you referenced,
- 20 regardless of what our evil enemies say.
- 21 A. Yes.
- 22 Q. Is it fair to say that you were aware at the time
- you wrote this that there were individuals who

Sue Ann Simonin Court Reporting

- 1 were criticizing or questioning the Benedictine
- 2 status of Most Holy Family Monastery?
- 3 A. Yes.
- 4 Q. And despite those challenges, you continued to
- 5 believe that the monastery was truly Benedictine?
- 6 A. No.
- 7 Q. Well, you wrote we believe we are a true
- 8 Benedictine monastery, right?
- 9 A. Yes.
- 10 Q. And when you were living there, you believed
- 11 that, right?

- 12 A. Yes, when I was living there.
- 13 Q. And what did your enemies say about why you
- 14 weren't a Benedictine monastery?
- 15 A. I don't believe I ever heard that until I
- 16 received a message on You Tube -- actually, I did
- 17 hear it earlier; when Frederick was on a radio
- 18 show and said -- I believe the claim was
- 19 something about Natale not having permission or
- 20 something along those lines.
- 21 Q. About Brother Natale not having the permission to
- 22 establish a Benedictine monastery?
- 23 A. Yes. Something along those lines, that his storySue Ann Simonin Court Reporting

- 1 had been false.
- 2 Q. So you had heard that type of talk while you were
- 3 at the monastery, and it didn't concern you at
- 4 the time?
- 5 A. I had heard it on that one occasion. And aside
- 6 from that, I don't know that I heard it. It was
- 7 not a matter that came up with any frequency at
- 8 all.
- 9 Q. But it did come up at least once?
- 10 A. I believe it came up twice, yes.
- 11 Q. Twice. Okay. I want to ask you about -- you've
- 12 got some claims about UPS billing labels in this
- 13 case, is that right? You made an allegation that
- 14 they overcharge or undercharge UPS. Is that
- 15 true, Eric?
- 16 A. I did make that allegation.
- 17 Q. Is that still part of your claim in this case

- 18 against the Dimonds?
- 19 A. I believe it's stated in some of the papers that
- are in the --
- 21 Q. Okay. Is the essence of your claim that in
- 22 weighing packages to determine the proper charge
- 23 or postage for UPS, that it was the practice to

Sue Ann Simonin Court Reporting

- 1 round down the weight and charge?
- 2 A. Yes.
- 3 Q. And you're claiming that that was somehow
- 4 fraudulent or illegal?
- 5 A. It's my understanding that UPS policy is for the
- 6 package weight to be rounded up.
- 7 Q. Did you yourself, while you were at the
- 8 monastery, weigh packages to be shipped out UPS?
- 9 A. Yes.
- 10 Q. Did you, in fact, round down yourself when you
- did the billing and shipping label?
- 12 A. Yes.
- 13 Q. So you yourself engaged in that practice?
- 14 A. I did.
- 15 Q. And what is the basis for your claim that it is
- 16 contrary to UPS policy to round down?
- 17 A. I had a telephone conversation with a UPS
- 18 representative in which I was either told or
- 19 given the impression that that was their policy.
- 20 Q. Was that a phone call after you left the
- 21 monastery?
- 22 A. Yes.

23	Q.	Why were you making that kind of phone call after
		Sue Ann Simonin Court Reporting

- 1 you left?
- 2 A. I was concerned about having been involved in
- 3 something that was not honest.
- 4 Q. Because you yourself had done it?
- 5 A. Yes.
- 6 Q. Is it also true that that was part of your
- 7 ongoing effort to take them down, referring to
- 8 the monastery?
- 9 A. You're asserting that I had an ongoing effort to
- 10 take them down, which I did not.
- 11 Q. We're sitting here today.
- 12 A. You need to ask questions.
- 13 Q. While you were at the monastery, did you believe
- 14 Saint Vincent's Arch-abbey was a legitimate
- 15 Catholic Benedictine monastery?
- 16 A. I believe that Saint Vincent Arch-abbey had
- 17 departed from the Catholic religion, and so they
- 18 had failed to be truly Catholic.
- 19 Q. And therefore, if they were not truly Catholic,
- 20 they could not be truly Benedictine?
- 21 A. That was my understanding because the Dimonds had
- said so, but now I see a reason to distinguish
- 23 between the organizational legitimacy of a place

Sue Ann Simonin Court Reporting

285

- 1 such as Saint Vincent and its religious beliefs.
- 2 Q. The Order of Saint Benedict -- Saint Benedict was
- 3 a Catholic, right?

- 4 A. Yes.
- 5 Q. A true Catholic?
- 6 A. Yes.
- 7 Q. And in order to be Benedictine, you have to be a
- 8 true Catholic, correct?
- 9 A. What do you mean by true Catholic? Do you mean a
- person who believes Catholic faith?
- 11 Q. Someone who adheres and follows the Roman
- 12 Catholic religion as you identified at the
- 13 beginning, the religion you follow.
- 14 A. I believe that a person could be held to be a
- 15 legitimate Benedictine who inwardly beheld his
- dissent or denial of certain Catholic doctrines,
- in which case he would have his membership in the
- organization and no one could tell him that he
- 19 didn't hold the Catholic faith. So in that sense
- 20 he would not be a true Catholic, but he could
- 21 still be held to be a legitimate Benedictine.
- 22 Q. I want to put it in my terms. Is what you're
- 23 basically saying that if there was a Benedictine

Sue Ann Simonin Court Reporting

- 1 monastery that existed prior to Vatican Two, and
- 2 then they declined to adopt the new mass and the
- 3 other teachings of the publicly recognized
- 4 Catholic church of today, that they could be
- 5 legitimately Benedictine? Is that what you're
- 6 referring to?
- 7 A. That's not what I was referring to. I was
- 8 referring to a case in which a person in a

- 9 Benedictine monastery that has no problem at all
- simply doesn't believe the Catholic religion but
- 11 pretends to.
- 12 Q. A person -- I know it's getting late. Is there
- any such person in the entire world?
- 14 A. Well, I imagine there have been plenty throughout
- 15 the years. I think the term -- precise term for
- 16 it is an occult heretic.
- 17 Q. So it would be a member of a monastery who
- declines to adopt the monastery's beliefs?
- 19 A. No. A member of the monastery who behaves
- 20 according to all outward appearances just as he
- should, but inwardly does not believe the
- 22 Catholic religion. That was the answer to your
- 23 question earlier. I'm sorry it's complicated.

287

- 1 Q. So someone who doesn't truly adhere or follow the
- 2 Catholic religion could thereby be a true
- 3 Benedictine?
- 4 A. Yes, he could be a legitimate Benedictine, which
- 5 I believe is what you asked.
- 6 Q. By being a fake Catholic?
- 7 A. Yes. He would be held to be a member of the
- 8 church. No one could tell.
- 9 MR. RITTER: Why don't you give me like two minutes
- 10 and then we'll finish.
- 11 (Whereupon, a short recess was then taken.)
- 12 MR. RITTER: Mr. Hoyle, just a little mop-up and
- we'll try to get out of here in like five or ten
- 14 minutes.

- 15 You're smiling, Wade, because you know
- lawyers' estimate of time, but I think I'm going
- 17 to be able to do it.
- 18 BY MR. RITTER:
- 19 Q. I have a question for you regarding telephone
- 20 calls. There were a large volume of recorded
- 21 telephone calls that you produced in this
- 22 lawsuit. Are you familiar with that?
- 23 A. Yes. Yes.

Sue Ann Simonin Court Reporting

- 1 Q. And those were telephone calls that you made to
- 2 various individuals you had had contact with, I
- 3 believe when you were at the Most Holy Family
- 4 Monastery, or many of them?
- 5 A. Many of them, yes, I believe.
- 6 Q. Now, for example, you called one or more
- 7 individuals in the State of Florida. Did you
- 8 have a practice or procedure whereby you obtained
- 9 a person's consent before you recorded the call
- or did you unilaterally record the call?
- 11 A. As best I recall, I didn't ask for consent, but I
- looked up what states were one-party consent
- states and only recorded calls to those states.
- 14 Q. And if you had called anyone that was in -- was
- not in a one-party consent state, then you would
- 16 have asked for their consent, and it would have
- 17 been recorded on the audio if you had called such
- 18 a person?
- 19 A. I believe what I did was just not record. I

- 20 don't believe I asked for consent. I don't
- 21 remember doing so, but it's possible I did
- 22 sometimes.
- 23 Q. So as you sit here today, as best you can recall,

289

- 1 you didn't ask anyone for consent; you tried to
- 2 avoid states that required consent?
- 3 A. I didn't avoid the states. I just didn't record
- 4 conversations with people that --
- 5 Q. And you were consciously aware that some states'
- 6 law required consent of both parties to a phone
- 7 call in order for it to be recorded?
- 8 A. Yes.
- 9 Q. In fact, you researched it to be sure you knew
- 10 which states?
- 11 A. I tried to research it.
- 12 Q. After you left the monastery, did you send
- e-mails to customers or people who had dealings
- 14 with the monastery from the Most Holy Family
- 15 Monastery e-mail address that you essentially
- 16 pirated after you were gone?
- 17 A. You need to break that up into individual
- 18 questions.
- 19 Q. All right. Did you use the monastery's e-mail
- 20 address to send e-mails to anyone after you
- departed the monastery on December 31st, 2007?
- 22 A. Based on documents provided by the Dimonds, I
- 23 believe I did, but it was inadvertent.

Sue Ann Simonin Court Reporting

- 1 Q. And some of the e-mails that you sent were to
- 2 direct people to your Genesis website?
- 3 A. Yes, I believe they were, some of them.
- 4 Q. And your Genesis website had a donation link or a
- 5 button that they could click whereby you
- 6 solicited donations from the people who visited
- 7 the website?
- 8 A. Yes.
- 9 Q. Did you receive any donations?
- 10 A. No.
- 11 Q. Have you received any donations?
- 12 A. Through that website?
- 13 Q. Since you left the monastery in 2007.
- 14 A. Could you clarify what you mean by donations?
- 15 Q. Have people given you money for your religious
- 16 cause?
- 17 A. Could you clarify what my religious cause is?
- 18 Q. Has anybody given you money having anything to do
- 19 with your religious -- based on anything having
- 20 to do with your religious beliefs?
- 21 A. Yes.
- 22 Q. And how much?
- 23 A. The best I recall, a hundred dollars.

Sue Ann Simonin Court Reporting

- 1 Q. Are you currently in correspondence and dealings
- 2 with Gerry Matatics or Matatics?
- 3 A. That's fine. Matatics.
- 4 Q. You've been corresponding with him recently?
- 5 A. Yes.

- 6 Q. Regarding religious matters?
- 7 A. Yes, partly.
- 8 Q. Before you joined Most Holy Family, you rebuked
- 9 him and told him you were cutting off your
- 10 financial support of him. Do you remember that?
- 11 A. Yes.
- 12 Q. And have you changed your position on whether you
- share his religious beliefs or not?
- 14 A. Yes.
- 15 Q. And what's your position now?
- 16 A. As far as I believe, we're in agreement.
- 17 Q. And that's a change in both your and his
- 18 religious beliefs since 2005, then?
- 19 A. Yes. Well, yes with mine for sure. I believe he
- 20 may have made the change in 2005 or shortly
- 21 thereafter. I'm not sure when he made the
- 22 change.
- 23 Q. All right. Now, is it true that you've changed

292

- 1 your position on who was a Benedictine or what
- 2 monasteries are Benedictine since you left Most
- 3 Holy Family?
- 4 I'm listening. I'm just being a pest.
- 5 A. I'm not sure how to answer that question
- 6 precisely.
- 7 Q. Is it true that you've changed your position on
- 8 who is a Benedictine or what monasteries are
- 9 Benedictine since you began this legal action?
- 10 A. Could you repeat the question?
- 11 Q. Is it true that you have changed your position on

- 12 who is a Benedictine or what monasteries are
- 13 Benedictine since you began this lawsuit?
- 14 A. I have a hard time recalling what the development
- of my understanding of that issue has been. I
- 16 could say, though, that I have learned more about
- 17 the structure of the Benedictine Order as it has
- 18 existed for many decades, and that I have become
- more aware of the distinction between persons who
- 20 have followed the Benedictine procedures and
- 21 persons who have not.
- 22 Q. At the beginning of this lawsuit, right when you
- 23 left the monastery, say January 2nd, 2008, wasn't

Sue Ann Simonin Court Reporting

- 1 it your belief that in order to be a Benedictine,
- 2 you had to be a true Roman Catholic?
- 3 A. Yes, I would have agreed with that statement back
- 4 then.
- 5 Q. And you no longer agree with that statement
- 6 today?
- 7 A. I think properly understood it's a fine
- 8 statement.
- 9 Q. All right. So let me make sure I understand
- 10 this, then. So your testimony is that for
- 11 purposes of this lawsuit it's your position that
- 12 to be legitimately Benedictine, you have to be
- 13 legitimately and truly Roman Catholic, as you've
- 14 defined being Roman Catholic?
- 15 A. I would say that to be truly Benedictine and to
- 16 deserve recognition as such by Catholics, one

17 needs to profess the Catholic faith. And members	to be a true Catholic. Is that right?
18 of the organizations that historically have been	23 A. That's what I was saying, yes.
19 Benedictine who do not maintain the Catholic	Sue Ann Simonin Court Reporting
20 faith today could properly be said to have failed	295
21 to do all that is required of a Benedictine monk.	1 Q. Okay. But here you've made an interesting
22 Q. Take a look at Exhibit 44. Right there. This is	2 distinction, Mr. Hoyle. You have said that
23 an attachment to an e-mail that you sent to	3 Benedictines who are generally acknowledged to be
Sue Ann Simonin Court Reporting	4 Benedictines, you don't agree with the idea that
294	5 they are legitimately such in the sight of God.
1 Bridget Burrows regarding thoughts on the Order	6 Do you see that?
2 of Saint Benedict. Do you see that?	7 A. Yes.
3 A. Yes.	8 Q. Okay. By that standard, would a person who is
4 Q. You prepared this document?	9 pretending to be Catholic be a true Benedictine
5 A. I believe so.	in the sight of God?
6 Q. At the end of the second block of paragraphs in	11 A. I don't know.
7 the middle of the page you write, so I do not	12 Q. Isn't that the purpose of what you wrote there?
8 encourage or agree with the idea that the persons	13 A. No. I thought you were speaking about a
9 commonly acknowledged as the OSB are legitimately	14 different question.
such in the sight of God. Do you see that	15 Q. Let me be clear. I want to back up here. You
11 statement?	say Benedictines who are commonly acknowledged
12 A. I do.	17 In other words, you're referring to Vatican Two
13 Q. And OSB refers to the Order of Saint Benedict?	18 Benedictines, right?
14 A. Yes.	19 A. Yes. That's what I'm referring to here, yes.
15 Q. And when you say persons commonly acknowledged	20 Q. And you're saying that you don't encourage or
16 the OCD verylar referming to mercens commonly	21 agree with the idea that they're legitimately
the OSB, you're referring to persons commonly	Benedictine in the sight of God, right?
17 acknowledged as Benedictine, right?	23 A. That's what I said here, yes.
18 A. Yes.	Sue Ann Simonin Court Reporting
19 Q. And I believe you just tried to explain to me	296
20 that somebody could be legitimately Benedictine	1 Q. And is that your position in this lawsuit?
but be without being a true Catholic by faking	2 A. Yes. From a religious point of view I believe

as

- 3 that because they've departed from the Roman
- 4 Catholic faith, they lack something that should
- 5 be in place for people to be truly Roman Catholic
- 6 Benedictines.
- 7 Q. So in the sight of God, to be a true Benedictine,
- 8 one has to be a true Catholic?
- 9 A. I like that statement. I think that statement is
- 10 well put.
- 11 Q. You would agree with that statement?
- 12 A. Yes.
- 13 Q. You write on the second page, second last
- 14 paragraph, second sentence of the paragraph that
- 15 starts however -- you say, however, I was
- deceived by Most Holy Family in a different way.
- 17 A. I see it.
- 18 Q. After that you write, I understood that Most Holy
- 19 Family Monastery claimed to be a faithful remnant
- of the OSB, and that Most Holy Family Monastery
- 21 was not presently affiliated with those commonly
- 22 considered as OSB. Do you see that statement?
- 23 A. Yes.

297

- 1 Q. Are you acknowledging there that when you joined
- 2 the monastery you were aware that they were not
- 3 affiliated with the publicly recognized Order of
- 4 Saint Benedict?
- 5 A. Yes, I was recognizing -- I was aware that they
- 6 were not presently united with the people who had
- 7 descended from the past Roman Catholic

- 8 Benedictine monasteries, that there was a
- 9 separation in -- a separation between the two
- 10 groups.
- 11 Q. Okay. Move up one paragraph. It says, you
- write, it is true that -- I'll say the monastery,
- 13 advertises itself as Benedictine and OSB without
- 14 giving an upfront explanation that it is not
- 15 affiliated with what is commonly known to the
- public as the OSB. Do you see that statement?
- 17 A. Yes.
- 18 Q. That position, you promoted that position
- 19 yourself while you were at Most Holy Family as
- well, didn't you?
- 21 A. Yes, in sending out materials at times I may have
- been involved in the type of communications where
- 23 that occurred.

Sue Ann Simonin Court Reporting

- 1 Q. And you would agree that while you were there,
- 2 the webpage for the monastery referred to
- 3 themselves as Our Benedictine Community and gave
- 4 an explanation of what Most Holy Family deemed
- 5 that to mean?
- 6 A. It did, yes.
- 7 Q. And that was there for anyone to read in the
- 8 public, right?
- 9 A. It's true, it was.
- 10 (Discussion off the record.)
- 11 BY MR. RITTER:
- 12 Q. Last couple questions.
- While you were at Most Holy Family, did you

- 14 believe that Saint Vincent's Arch-abbey as it
- 15 existed at that time was a legitimate Benedictine
- 16 monastery?
- 17 A. I believed that its founding was legitimate, but
- 18 that its present leadership had departed from
- 19 Catholic doctrine.
- 20 Q. And while you were at Most Holy Family --
- 21 actually, before you joined Most Holy Family, did
- you share the Dimond brothers' belief that Saint
- 23 Vincent Arch-abbey was a heretical monastery?

299

- 1 A. Yes.
- 2 Q. And while you were at Most Holy Family Monastery,
- 3 did you share the Dimond brothers' belief that
- 4 Saint Vincent's Arch-abbey was not truly
- 5 Benedictine?
- 6 A. Yes.
- 7 Q. Do you still believe that today?
- 8 A. Well, as I said, I believe that the religious
- 9 beliefs that are held at Saint Vincent's are not
- 10 truly Catholic, and therefore at variance with
- 11 the Order of Saint Benedict as it has stood
- 12 throughout the centuries.
- 13 Q. So therefore, to use your phrase, in the eyes of
- 14 God and under legitimate Catholic doctrine, Saint
- 15 Vincent's Arch-abbey is not legitimately
- 16 Benedictine?
- 17 A. Yes, understanding that as it's been explained
- 18 already by myself.

- 19 MR. RITTER: Do you think that you could get me a
- 20 better copy of Exhibit 42 and 41?
- 21 MR. EATON: I don't think so. I think I've looked at
- 22 those and --
- 23 MR. RITTER: Give it a shot.

Sue Ann Simonin Court Reporting

300

- 1 MR. EATON: I think this is the best copy I can make.
- 2 The only thing I will do is darken it, make
- 3 another copy and darken it with the Xerox
- 4 machine. You're welcome to do that. There were
- 5 several of those.
- 6 BY MR. RITTER:
- 7 Q. Actually, let me ask the question this way. Did
- 8 you ever, prior to joining Most Holy Family, have
- 9 any contact with Saint Vincent's Arch-abbey?
- 10 A. No, not that I recall.
- 11 Q. And while you were at Most Holy Family, did you
- 12 have any contact with Saint Vincent's Arch-abbey?
- 13 A. Not that I recall.
- 14 Q. And you have contacted them since you left?
- 15 A. Yes.
- 16 Q. And you could have contacted Saint Vincent's
- 17 Arch-abbey before you joined Most Holy Family?
- 18 A. It would have been possible.
- 19 Q. And did you ever contact -- strike that. Did you
- 20 ever have any interest in joining Saint Vincent's
- 21 Arch-abbey, becoming a member?
- 22 A. No.
- 23 Q. Why not?

Sue Ann Simonin Court Reporting

- 1 A. At any time that I would have been interested, my
- 2 understanding was that they didn't profess the
- 3 Catholic faith at that monastery.
- 4 Q. And the Catholic faith that you refer to, the
- 5 summer of 2005 through the summer -- excuse me,
- 6 December of 2007, you and the Dimond brothers
- 7 were in agreement on all points regarding the
- 8 Catholic faith, its beliefs, its standards,
- 9 correct?
- 10 A. As far as I know, yes. Anything that was
- dogmatic we were -- anything we believed to be
- dogmatic we were in agreement on.
- 13 Q. And the only reason that you -- I screwed it up.
- 14 I'm sorry. The reason you departed was because
- 15 your beliefs regarding mass attendance evolved
- 16 and changed?
- 17 A. Yes, that was the immediate cause of my
- 18 departure.
- 19 Q. And they in no way represented -- misrepresented
- 20 to you anything having to do with the Catholic
- 21 religion as they interpreted and adhered to it?
- 22 A. Could you clarify that question?
- 23 Q. The Catholic religion that you and the Dimonds Sue Ann Simonin Court Reporting

- 1 practiced, you were in agreement with them about
- 2 the protocol, the standards, the requirements of
- 3 it, correct?
- 4 A. As far as I know, yes.

- 5 Q. And as you sit here today, you're not aware of
- 6 anything about the manner in which they professed
- 7 the Catholic religion that they misrepresented to
- 8 you?
- 9 A. Do you mean on which they were mistaken or on
- which they falsified their own beliefs?
- 11 Q. On which they knowingly made a false statement to
- 12 you.
- 13 A. About their own beliefs?
- 14 Q. Right.
- 15 A. I'd have no way of knowing that, if they were
- 16 falsifying what they really believed entirely. I
- 17 have no knowledge of such a thing.
- 18 Q. So you're not making any claim in this lawsuit
- 19 that they committed any sort of fraud or made a
- 20 fraudulent statement relating to what their
- 21 Catholic beliefs were?
- 22 A. No, I don't believe there's any claim of that
- 23 nature.

Sue Ann Simonin Court Reporting

- 1 (Discussion off the record.)
- 2 BY MR. RITTER:
- 3 Q. What's the basis for the claim that you've made
- 4 that Joseph Natale did not receive permission
- 5 from someone at Saint Vincent's Arch-abbey to
- 6 start a Benedictine community?
- 7 A. I was informed by the present arch-abbot of Saint
- 8 Vincent that, if I remember right, upon review of
- 9 the records, Joseph Natale had been at Saint
- 10 Vincent Arch-abbey as a postulant, but had

- 11 departed before receiving vows, and thus had not
- become a Benedictine monk, and he had no
- 13 permission from Saint Vincent to found anything.
- 14 Q. And that person that -- was that an oral
- 15 conversation or did they write you a letter?
- 16 A. I believe there was a telephone conversation and
- 17 an e-mail.
- 18 Q. And did that person indicate that that was based
- on personal knowledge, that they knew Brother
- 20 Joseph Natale?
- 21 A. As best I recall, it was based on records at
- 22 Saint Vincent Arch-abbey.
- 23 Q. And you've never received a copy of those

 Sue Ann Simonin Court Reporting

- 1 records, have you?
- 2 A. Not that I'm aware of.
- 3 Q. Other than that communication with this
- 4 individual at Saint Vincent's Arch-abbey, is
- 5 there any other factual basis for your claim that
- 6 Joseph Natale did not receive permission from
- 7 someone at Saint Vincent's Arch-abbey to start a
- 8 Benedictine community?
- 9 A. Can you clarify what you mean by factual basis?
- 10 Q. A document, a witness who has told you that
- 11 that's not true. Some form of evidence or proof.
- 12 A. Yes, I've been told or have read a statement from
- some -- a handful of people who have stated the
- 14 same thing.
- 15 Q. Of the things you read on the Internet, in other

- 16 words?
- 17 A. To -- read on the Internet and -- I'm not
- 18 positive about this, but I think one phone
- 19 conversation.
- 20 O. And who was the phone conversation with?
- 21 A. I believe it was John Maffei.
- 22 Q. John Maffei?
- 23 A. Yes. M-A-F-F-E-I, Maffei.

Sue Ann Simonin Court Reporting

- 1 Q. And who is he?
- 2 A. According to him, he was a personal friend of
- 3 Joseph Natale.
- 4 Q. And do you know his whereabouts, his address,
- 5 phone number?
- 6 A. I believe his address is Broomall, Pennsylvania.
- 7 It's near the location of the Most Holy Family
- 8 Monastery site in New Jersey, old site.
- 9 Q. So let me sum it up this way. I think this will
- 10 be the last one. Can you testify that you are
- absolutely positive, beyond all doubt, that
- 12 Brother Joseph Natale did not receive permission
- 13 from someone at Saint Vincent's Arch-abbey to
- 14 start a Benedictine community?
- 15 A. As you phrase the question, no.
- 16 MR. RITTER: I think we're done. Thanks for staying.
- 17 Unless, Wade, you want to ask him some
- 18 questions.
- 19 MR. EATON: No, that's fine.
- 20 MR. RITTER: I just want to put this on the record,
- and it was something that came up before. We're

22	going to reserve our right to keep the deposition	2	
23	open, particularly with respect to the journal,	3	changes set forth in the attached errata form(s),
	Sue Ann Simonin Court Reporting	4	they are a true and accurate transcript of the
	306	5	testimony given by me in the above-entitled
1	that we didn't receive the entire thing, that	6	action on February 8, 2011.
2	there were redactions on. Other than that, I	7	
3	guess we're done for today.	8	
	MR. EATON: Any further questioning will be limited	9	
5	to if the Court requires us to turn over the	10	
6	journal, any further questioning will be limited	11	ERIC EFIRD HOYLE
7	to the contents of the journal.	12	
	MR. RITTER: And I would say that that's generally	13	
	• •	14	Sworn to before me this
9	true, with the caveat that depending on what's in	15	
10	the journal, it may open up things in other	16	day of 2011.
11	areas, although I expect that we've covered	17	
12	everything that I need to cover.	18	
13	MR. EATON: I think you have.	19	
14		20	Notary Public.
15	* * * *	21	
16		22	
17		23	
18			Sue Ann Simonin Court Reporting
19			308
20		1	STATE OF NEW YORK)
21		2	SS:
22		3	COUNTY OF ERIE)
23			COUNTY OF EME)
	Sue Ann Simonin Court Reporting	4	I Coo Ann Cimaria - Natara D 11' '
	307	5	I, Sue Ann Simonin, a Notary Public in and
1	I HEREBY CERTIFY that I have read the	6	for the State of New York, County of Erie, DO
		7	HEREBY CERTIFY that the testimony of ERIC EFIRD

foregoing 306 pages and that, except as to those

8	HOYLE was taken down by me in a verbatim manner				
9	by means of Machine Shorthand, on February 8,				
10	2011. That the testimony was then reduced into				
11	writing under my direction. That the testimony				
12	was taken to be used in the above-entitled				
13	action. That the said deponent, before examination, was duly sworn by me to testify to				
14					
15	the truth, the whole truth and nothing but the				
16	truth, relative to said action. I further CERTIFY that the above-described				
17					
18	transcript constitutes a true and accurate and				
19	complete transcript of the testimony.				
20					
21	CHE AND CHANNI				
22	SUE ANN SIMONIN, Notary Public.				
23					